```
1 STATE OF INDIANA
                                ) SS:
         2 COUNTY OF DELAWARE
                  IN THE DELAWARE COUNTY SUPERIOR COURT
         5 CRAIG DUNN and PHILIP WILEY, )
           et al.,
                      Plaintiffs, )
         6
)
         7
                                    ) CAUSE NO.
) 18D01-9305-CT-06
         8 RJR NABISCO HOLDINGS
                                         )
           CORPORATIONS, et al.,
                                          )
         9
                      Defendants. )
        10
        11
                                VOLUME 5
                            FEBRUARY 13, 1998
        12
        13
        14
        15
                     STEWART-RICHARDSON & ASSOCIATES
                    Registered Professional Reporters
        17
                      Capital Center, South Tower
                         201 N. Illinois Street
        18
                              Suite 1700
                         Indianapolis, IN 46204
        19
                            (317) 237-3773
        20
        21
        22
        23
        24
        25
                                                      1349
                               APPEARANCES
         1
         2 FOR THE PLAINTIFFS:
         3 YOUNG & YOUNG
                James H. Young, Esq.
                128 N. Delaware
                Indianapolis, IN 46204
         5
                YOUNG & RILEY
                William N. Riley, Esq.
         7
                277 E. 12th
                Indianapolis, IN 46202
         8
         9
               CROSS MARSHALL SCHUCK DeWEESE CROSS & FEICK
                P. Gregory Cross, Esq.
        10
                200 East Washington Street
                Muncie, IN 47307
        11
               Max Howard, Esq.
                403 W. Eighth Street
                Anderson, IN 46016
        13
        14
                NESS MOTLEY LOADHOLT RICHARDSON & POOLE
                Ronald L. Motley, Esq.
        15
                P.O. Box 1137
        16
                Charleston, SC 29402
        17
```

```
18 FOR THE DEFENDANTS:
       RJR NABISCO AND R.J. REYNOLDS
19
        KRIEG DEVAULT ALEXANDER & CAPEHART
       Richard D. Wagner, Esq.
       James G. McIntire, Esq.
       One Indiana Square
21
        Suite 2800
       Indianapolis, IN 46204
22
23
       WOMBLE CARLYLE SANDRIDGE & RICE
       Jeffrey L. Furr, Esq.
       200 West Second Street
        Winston-Salem, NC 27101
25
                                                1350
1 FOR THE DEFENDANTS:
       PHILIP MORRIS, BROWN & WILLIAMSON & LORILLARD
2.
        SHOOK HARDY & BACCON, LLP
        William S. Ohlemeyer, Esq.
        One Kansas City Place
        1200 Main Street
        Kansas City, MO 64105
   FOR THE DEFENDANTS:
6
     PHILIP MORRIS
        BINGHAM SUMMERS WELSH & SPILMAN
        David O. Tittle, Esq.
        10 W. Market Street
8
        Suite 2700
9
        Indianapolis, IN 46204
10
   FOR THE DEFENDANT:
        AMERICAN TOBACCO COMPANY
        DEFUR VORAN HANLEY RADCLIFF & REED
        Scott E. Shockley, Esq.
        201 East Jackson Street
        Suite 400
14
       Muncie, IN 47305
15
   FOR THE DEFENDANTS:
16
        THE TOBACCO INSTITUTE, INC. and
        THE COUNSEL FOR TOBACCO RESEARCH
17
        McHALE COOK & WELCH, P.C.
18
        Daniel P. Byron, Esq.
        320 N. Meridian
        Suite 1100
19
        Indianapolis, IN 46204
20
21 FOR THE DEFENDANT:
22 B.A.T. INDUSTRIES, PLC
       LOCKE REYNOLDS BOYD & WEISELL
23
      Hugh E. Reynolds, Jr., Esq.
      1000 Capital Center South
24
      201 N. Illinois Street
      Indianapolis, IN 46204
25
                                                1351
1
                   MR. CASSELL: All rise.
               (Outside presence of jury)
                   THE COURT: Thank you. Be seated.
         Good morning, Counsel.
```

5 ALL: Good morning. 6 THE COURT: Plaintiffs appear in 7 person by Counsel. All the Defendants 8 represented today? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes, Your Honor. 9 10 THE COURT: The jury is not present. The Court understands there is a 11 12 matter we need to discuss, Mr. Motley? MR. SHOCKLEY: I brought that to 13 the Court's attention, Your Honor. 14 15 THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. 16 Shockley. 17 MR. SHOCKLEY: Your Honor, late 18 yesterday evening, about 8:00 or 8:30 p.m., 19 I'm not certain the precise time, an attorney named Bruce Sheffler, who is a 20 21 partner and attorney of record in this case, 22 Dean Jarmel. They are both in the New York 23 law firm of Chadbourne & Parke, and I think 24 Mr. Falcone (phonetic) and maybe Mr. Mirror 25 (phonetic) of that firm are also attorneys 1352 of record, and the Court may recall Mr. 1 2 Jarmel has appeared from time to time and argued some motions in front of the Court. 3 Mr. Sheffler was served with a subpoena, and if I may approach the Bench, I would like to present that to the Court for 6 7 your review. 8 THE COURT: Sure. 9 MR. SHOCKLEY: Mr. Sheffler was 10 served, it's my understanding, in the dining 11 room last night at the hotel or close thereby by one of the attorneys in this case 12 after they -- the plaintiff's attorneys, 13 that is -- had made some contact with him, 14 15 talked with him, knew that he was present 16 and so forth. 17 The subpoena attachment that you have 18 there, Your Honor, calls for a number of 19 things which are improper. They are 20 attorney-client privileged materials. As I pointed out, Mr. Sheffler and his firm are 21 attorneys of record, Mr. Sheffler himself is 22 23 not, but his firm are attorneys of record in 24 this case. They represent some of the same 25 clients that I do and that  ${\tt Mr.}$  Ohlemeyer 1 does. Some of those documents that are requested are clearly irrelevant, such as subpoenas that were issued. They just asked for the subpoenas that were issued, if any, 4 5 from Federal Grand Juries from the state of 6 Minnesota litigation. 7 This is also late discovery, Your 8 Honor, if that's the purpose of it. Mr. Sheffler is not a witness in this case. 9 10 This isn't like something he may have that may relate to his testimony. It seems to me 11 12 that what they're trying to do here is evade 13 or circumvent the Court's discovery cutoff 14 which was last November, as I recall, was

extended once or twice at their request.

15

It's also, I think, an improper form of discovery to ask the attorney to supply his files rather than the files of the party. In other words, for example, they ask for documents related to Jeffrey Wigand who is a plaintiff's witness in this case that is going to appear in the next few days who used to be an employee of Brown & Williamson. And he's been on their witness list since the start of this case.

1 2

If they want Brown & Williamson's documents related to Jeffrey Wigand, that's a discovery request that should have been gone to Brown & Williamson, who has always been a party to this case since day one. It should have gone to them within the time, substantial time allotted by the Court for discovery. To serve an attorney for an adverse party who comes to Indiana to assist in the defense of this case and to ask him for his work product and to ask him for his files and his firm's files related, for instance, just to that one matter, is improper, Your Honor.

This is also subject to being quashed pursuant to Rule 45(b), because it is clearly unreasonable and oppressive. That subpoena requests without limitation the files of Chadbourne & Parke related to three or four tobacco companies. I would represent to the Court as an officer of the court that Chadbourne has represented many of these tobacco companies for many years in many phases and pieces of litigation throughout the country. I can't even begin 1355

to estimate or guess what volume of documents that are arguably within the scope of that subpoena. It's untimely. It attempts to invade attorney-client privilege. It attempts to evade or invade attorney-client work product. It attempts to -- disobeys the Court's discovery orders in this case, and it is unreasonable and oppressive. And for all those reasons, Your Honor, we would ask that the Court quash this subpoena. Well, that's it.

I'll wait, Your Honor, and respond to whatever justification, if any, plaintiffs may offer for this. I haven't talked to them about it. Maybe it was just one of those 11th-hour things that they thought they would do because they were feeling a little frisky after a day in court.

I don't know. If it's a serious effort, then I'll reserve any further comments to hear what it is they have in the way of justification for it.

THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Shockley. Oral motion to quash this subpoena. Plaintiffs wish to be heard?

MR. MOTLEY: Yes, Your Honor. 2 Your Honor, I have summonsed the copy of a subpoena that we learned yesterday was 3 served by the defendant, Brown & Williamson, upon the law firm of Mr. Sheffler on the grounds that that law firm had wrongfully 7 withheld documents from Brown & Williamson which are the subject of discovery disputes 9 that have been ongoing in the cigarette 10 litigation now for about five years. This 11 is the first time that I know of that a 12 defendant has sought to compel its former 13 law firm to cough up documents which the 14 Court in Minnesota has ordered them to be 15 produced. 16 I thought I had that order with me this 17 morning, Your Honor. I've sent for it. I 18 don't have it, and I would prefer, since we 19 don't seek to do anything with this today or 20 even this week, to let me make sure that I 21 dot my I's and cross my T's before I make 22 representations to Your Honor. 23 But this does arise, Your Honor, out of 24 this discovery war that's been going on all 25 over the country, including the state of 1 Minnesota. 2. Your Honor may have access to information, I don't know whether you follow 3 these different litigation, rulings around 5 the country, but on Wednesday the special master in the state of Minnesota case 6 7 deprivileged 40,000 additional new documents on grounds of crime fraud. Whether these 9 documents that are sought to be produced by 10 Brown & Williamson against Chadbourne & 11 Parke are included in these 40,000 is unclear to us and until I get those orders, 12 13 I'm loathed to stand up and say anything. 14 We don't intend to do anything about this 15 today in any event. 16 THE COURT: The subpoena is for 17 Tuesday the 17th. MR. MOTLEY: And we certainly -- we 18 19 don't seek to compel Mr. Sheffler to be here 20 on Tuesday, the 17th. I just want to get 21 these facts correct before I represent to 22 you anything that we -- that we need to do 23 to be flexible or do that. 24 The rule that he pointed out, Your 25 Honor, we do belief Mr. Sheffler does have 1 material information, and I'll go into that when I get these other matters. 2 THE COURT: So you're suggesting, Counselor, we can deal with this Tuesday 5 morning then? MR. MOTLEY: Yes, Your Honor. 6 7 THE COURT: Mr. Shockley? 8 MR. SHOCKLEY: Mr. Sheffler is an attorney in the state of New York. He needs 9

to know whether or not he is going to be

ordered by this Court to produce documents

10

11

and to be here to produce documents. They served it last night, they chose Tuesday. That wasn't my choice, I didn't suggest it. I don't know why they did, but they served him last night with that subpoena, and that was their choice.

Now to stand up and say we're really not ready to argue this, Your Honor, is simply just not appropriate. If they served it, they should have been ready to defend it and the should have an argument to present to the court this morning to justify that subpoena. To ask for more time, and I don't know what all this case in Minnesota has to

do with the case here in front of Your Honor, it sounded like -- and I'm not privy to that litigation like Mr. Motley, but it sounded like I was saying I think I'm going to get those documents any way by way this order of this special master and that's all well and good, but it isn't this Court's job in this case to enforce or intervene in or whatever a dispute that apparently is ongoing in Minnesota or between Brown & Williamson and Chadbourne in Minnesota or anywhere else.

We need to keep, I would suggest, Your Honor, this case within the four corners of this case. We had a discovery order back in November, and it just simply hasn't been obeyed and they chose Tuesday as the day that Mr. Sheffler was supposed to be here with these documents and we would request the Court move to quash this today. They have offered no justification to the Court. If they can come back later with justification and subpoena him again, and then we'll go through this and we'll argue it when, apparently, they're ready to argue

it, but they shouldn't have served a subpoena until they're ready to argue it and justify it to the Court.

THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer.

MR. OHLEMEYER: Very briefly, Your Honor. I think the Court needs to deal with this this morning, too, is they intend to bring this Dr. Wigand in this afternoon and they expect me to cross-examine him. It's not fair for them to say we're going to conduct discovery next week that might affect your cross-examination today.

MR. MOTLEY: He's not coming today.
MR. OHLEMEYER: That solves one of
the problems, but I agree with everything
Mr. Shockley said. If at a later date they
think they have a good faith basis to do
this, they ought to do it, but they can't do
it now and to Court ought to do it now.

MR. MOTLEY: I'm almost shocked that Mr. Ohlemeyer agrees with Mr. Shockley. It must be the first time that's happened,

```
23
          Judge, one agreed with the other.
24
             Judge, I'll be glad to spread on the
25
          record this whole sorted record of these
          defendants of some of these same law firms'
          failure to comply with court orders among
          the country which has resulted in, among
 3
          other things, $100,000-a-day fine being
          imposed against Brown & Williamson for
 5
          disobeying court orders which is what gave
 7
          rise to the Brown & Williamson subpoena on
          Chadbourne & Parke, but I would respectfully
9
          ask if we could deal with this at noontime
10
          so that I could show Your Honor the
11
          Minnesota papers which gave rise to what we
12
          did last night.
13
                   THE COURT: Are you going to be
14
          ready to argue it at noon?
15
                   MR. MOTLEY: Yes, Your Honor.
                   THE COURT: We'll argue it at noon.
16
17
          I'll take it under advisement until noon
          today. But Mr. Shockley makes a good point,
18
19
          you've subpoenaed this man to be here at
20
          8:30 Tuesday morning. So we'll deal with it
21
          at noon today.
22
               Bring in the jury.
23
               Mr. Furr, will you conduct the
          cross-examination from now on?
24
                   MR. FURR: Yes, Your Honor.
25
                                                 1362
 1
                   MR. CASSELL: All rise.
 2
                (Jury present)
 3
                   THE COURT: Be seated. Good
          morning, ladies and gentlemen.
                   ALL: Good morning.
 5
                   THE COURT: Jury appears in its
 7
           entirety together with three alternates.
               As you know, we were in the midst of
9
          cross-examination last evening with
10
          Dr. Roggli. Is Dr. Roggli here?
11
                   MR. MOTLEY: Yes, Your Honor.
                   THE COURT: Sir, come forward.
12
          Raise your right hand.
13
     PLAINTIFFS' WITNESS, VICTOR LOUIS ROGGLI, SWORN
14
                   THE COURT: Be seated, please.
16
          Would you again tell this jury your name,
17
          sir.
18
                   THE WITNESS: Victor Louis Roggli.
19
                   THE COURT: All right. Mr. Furr.
                   MR. FURR: Thank you, Your Honor.
20
21 CROSS-EXAMINATION
22 BY MR. FURR:
23
      Q Good morning, Dr. Roggli.
24
      A Good morning.
25
      Q My name is Jeff Furr. I live
                       ROGGLI-CROSS
                                                 1363
 1
          [DELETED].
      Α
          Yes.
 3
      Q Would have been easier to meet in Greensburg
          to talk about this, wouldn't it?
      Q I'm going to go into perhaps some of the
```

_		
7		same general areas that Mr. Ohlemeyer went
8		into yesterday, but I'm going to try very
9		hard not to ask you any of the same
10		questions that Mr. Ohlemeyer asked you. If
11		I do, you just let me know. Okay?
12	A	Sure.
13	Q	When Mr. Motley was questioning you, I
14		believe it was Wednesday morning, you
15		testified about six factors that you said
16		that you had used to distinguish the
17		likelihood that Mrs. Wiley's cancer was a
18		cancer that began in the lung versus a
19		cancer that began in the pancreas. Do you
20		recall that?
21	A	Yes, sir.
22	Q	And one of those factors was something that
23		you called immunostaining. Is that correct?
24	A	Yes.
25	Q	I believe you said that Dr. Cagle had
	~	ROGGLI-CROSS
		1364
1		performed three different immunostains on
2		tissue from Mrs. Wiley's lung. Is that
3		right?
4	А	That's my understanding.
5	Q	It's your understanding that he performed a
6	×	test called a CA199 stain?
7	А	Yes, sir.
8	Q	He also performed a test called a
9	Q	cytokeratin 7 stain?
10	А	Yes, sir.
11		And a cytokeratin 20 stain?
12	Q A	Yes, sir.
13		Now, you're using these tests to provide at
14	Q	least some evidence, in your opinion, that
15		Mrs. Wiley's cancer was more likely to have
16		
17		begun in the lung than in the pancreas;
18	А	right? I think that that immunostain was the very
19	A	softest evidence in that regard, but as I
20		indicated on Wednesday, I thought that it
21		slightly favored a lung origin.
22	0	Let's see how soft it is. The CA199 stain
23	Q	
24		on Mrs. Wiley's lung tissue was positive, wasn't it?
25	А	Yes, sir.
23	A	ROGGLI-CROSS
		ROGGLI-CROSS
1	0	Now, cancers that begin in the pancreas
2	Q	
3		THE COURT: We're getting a little
		feedback, Counselor. We're going to try to
4	^	move that mike a little bit. Sorry.
5 6	Q	Let me start again. Cancer that begins in
6 7		the pancreas, that is, a cancer primary to
_		the pancreas, can also test positive on a
8 a	7\	CA199 stain, can't it?
9 10	A	Sure.
10 11	Q	And, in fact, a cancer that begins in a
11 12		breast, a primary breast cancer, could also test positive on a CA199 stain, couldn't it?
		cest positive on a CAIJJ Stain, Coulon t It?
	7\	Sura
13 14	A	Sure. The autokeratin 7 stain on Mrs. Wiley's
13 14 15	A Q	Sure. The cytokeratin 7 stain on Mrs. Wiley's tissue was positive, wasn't it?

```
Yes.
     Q A cancer that begins in the pancreas, a
17
18
         primary pancreatic tumor, can also test
19
         positive on cytokeratin 7, can't it?
20
     A It can.
2.1
      Q Same for primary breast cancer?
      Α
         It can.
22
      Q
23
          Last test was cytokeratin 20; right?
      A
24
          Yes.
25
     Q Now, Mrs. Wiley's tumor was negative for
                      ROGGLI-CROSS
                                                1366
          cytokeratin 20, wasn't it?
 1
 2
      Α
          Yes.
 3
      Q
          And a cancer that begins in the pancreas can
 4
          also test negative on cytokeratin 20, can't
 5
          it?
      A It can.
 6
7
      Q Same thing for breast cancer?
8
     A Yes.
9
     Q All right. As you said, it's pretty weak
10
          evidence for determining whether or not the
11
          cancer began in the lung versus the
12
          pancreas; isn't it?
     A Well, as we indicated, I said that various
13
14
          tumors can stain various ways. It's typical
15
          for lung cancer to be positive for
16
          cytokeratin 7 and negative for cytokeratin
17
          20. You can see that pattern in cancers of
18
          the pancreas, but it's less common than the
19
          reverse pattern.
20
     Q Okay. Now, Mr. Ohlemeyer let the cat out of
21
          the bag a little bit yesterday. I want to
          talk to you about the P53 evidence.
2.2
     A Sure.
2.3
      Q The P53 evidence was another of the factors
24
25
          on your chart that you were using to
                       ROGGLI-CROSS
                                                1367
 1
          distinguish the likelihood that Mrs. Wiley's
          cancer began in her lung versus the
 3
          likelihood that it began in the pancreas;
 4
          wasn't it?
 5
      A
          Yes.
      Q Dr. Cagle did the P53 testing, didn't he?
 6
 7
      A Yes, sir.
8
     Q None of the P53 testing was done at Duke,
9
         was it?
     A That's correct.
10
11
      Q You weren't involved in any of the P53
12
          testing?
13
     A Only in suggesting that Dr. Cagle's
14
          laboratory do it.
     Q You weren't involved in the actual
15
16
         performance of the test, were you?
17
     A I was not.
      Q When did Mrs. Wiley die?
18
19
      Α
          1991.
      Q And when was this lawsuit filed?
20
21
     A Sometime in '93, I believe.
22
     Q Would you tell the jury when the P53 testing
23
         was done, please.
24 A Sometime last year, '97.
```

```
25
      Q October of '97, wasn't it?
                      ROGGLI-CROSS
                                                1368
1
      A Sounds right.
      Q Four months ago?
3
      A Yes, sir.
      Q Let me make sure I understand your testimony
 4
5
          about the P53 testing, Dr. Roggli. Your
          testimony is that Dr. Cagle found a very
6
7
          specific mutation, that is a P53 codon 157 G
          to T transversion; is that right?
9
      Q And your testimony is that that, the finding
10
11
          of that mutation provides evidence that Mrs.
12
          Wiley's cancer was primary to the lung and
          related to tobacco smoke; is that right?
13
14
     A Yes, sir.
15
     Q I want to discuss with you first the results
          of Dr. Cagle's testing. You testified
          yesterday, I think, that Dr. Cagle had been
17
          able to replicate his results; is that
18
19
          right?
20
     A Dr. Cagle had told me personally that before
21
          he would write a report in the case, he
          wanted to be sure the results were correct
22
23
          and wanted to have them double checked.
     Q Isn't it a fact, Dr. Roggli, that Dr. Cagle
24
          performed 11 different P53 analyses on 11
25
                       ROGGLI-CROSS
1
          different sections of Mrs. Wiley's tumor and
          he found this mutation that you're
2.
3
          testifying about in only one of them?
     A I'm not aware of that.
         You're not aware of that?
5
      Q
6
      A No, sir.
          Well, let me hand you, Dr. Roggli, what
7
          we've marked as Defendants' Exhibit R121ID
8
9
          through R131ID. I believe there are 11 of
10
          them.
11
      A Sure.
      Q Just let me know after you've glanced at
12
13
          them, please.
      A Okay.
14
     Q Dr. Roggli, have you ever seen those
15
16
         analyses before?
17
     A I have seen the exhibits to Dr. Cagle's
18
          deposition. I believe that these were
19
          included in it, yes, sir.
20
      Q Since you've seen those, I want to walk
21
          through those with you. Okay?
22
     Α
          Sure.
23
     Q Can you see that, Dr. Roggli?
24
      A Yes.
25
      Q I want to ask you to help me fill in this
                       ROGGLI-CROSS
                                                1370
          chart, Dr. Roggli. I believe the first
1
          exhibit, which is 121, would indicate that
3
          it was an analysis performed on sample 25.
          Is that correct?
     A That would appear to be so.
      Q Let's walk through what was found on sample
```

7 8 9		25. It was conducted between October 23rd and October 24th of 1997, wasn't it? In the right-hand upper corner of the paper I
10		believe, Doctor.
11	А	Well, there's a date October 24, 1997, 6:04
12		p.m. and October 25, 1997, 7:58 a.m. I
13		don't know whether that means when it was
14		conducted or what that time refers to.
15	Q	Are you familiar with how PCR amplification
16	~	and DNA sequencing is performed?
17	A	In a very rudimentary way, yes.
18	Q	You are aware that the process of isolating
19		DNA from a paraffin block and amplifying the
20		DNA so that it can be used to sequence is a
21		process that takes about 12 to 14 hours?
22	A	It takes time, but I was not aware of the
23		exact sequence of time that it takes.
24	Q	But the time indicated on that sheet is
25		consistent with your understanding of how a
		ROGGLI-CROSS
		1371
1		PCR would be conducted, isn't it?
2	A	It could be consistent with a lot of things.
3		I suppose it's consistent with that.
4	Q	I should have asked you this before. We've
5		been talking about the P53 gene. The P53
6		gene contains can be broken down into
7		subparts, can't it?
8	A	Yes.
9	Q	One of those subunits of the gene is called
10		an exon?
11	A	Yes.
12	Q	Would you explain to the jury what an exon
13		is.
14	A	Well, in the DNA you have various segments
15		that are called exons and introns, and
16		within the exons and introns there are
17		individual spelling units we talked about
18		which are called codons. And the exons are
19		the part of the gene which is actually
20		transcribing codes in order to make the
21		protein in the cytoplasm that we talked
22		about.
23	Q	Dr. Roggli, how many exons are found on the
24	_	P53 gene?
25	A	I've forgotten, there's a number but I've
		ROGGLI-CROSS
1		forgotton the great
1	^	forgotten the exact.
2	Q	If I would represent to you that 11 were
3		found in the P53 gene, would that refresh
4	71	your memory?
5	A	That sounds reasonable.
6 7	Q 7	Sample 25 came from block 32-91-15; right?
8	A	It says sample 32-91-15, yes.  It says block number doesn't it? Sample
9	Q	It says block number, doesn't it? Sample 25, block number 32-91-15.
9 10	7\	I don't see the word "block number" on here.
11	А	MR. FURR: May I approach, Your
12		Honor?
13		THE COURT: Yes.
14	Q	It just says sample, doesn't it?
15	Q A	Yes.
1.0	ч	100.

```
Q Okay, thank you. Doctor, that sheet
17
          indicates that sample 25, on sample 25 a
18
          forward analysis was conducted; is that
19
          right?
20
     A A what analysis?
21
     Q Forward. It's in the writing on the top of
          the sheet, I believe, Doctor.
22
     A
23
          I don't see the word "forward."
24
      Q Okay. Do you see an F?
25
      A An F? I think you'll have to help me out
                      ROGGLI-CROSS
          with that. I don't see the F either.
 1
 2
          Let me back up for a step first.
 3
               Are you familiar with the fact that on
 4
          DNA sequencing analyses, both forward and
          reverse analyses can be conducted?
 5
 6
     A
          Sure.
     Q Would you explain why that's done for the
 7
8
          jury.
9
     A I don't know why it's done, but the
          forwardness has to do with the direction of
10
          the DNA. It runs from what's called a 3' to
11
12
          a 5' direction which is defined by the
          orientation of the base pairs, the spelling
13
14
          pairs in the molecule, and in one side of
          DNA runs one direction and the other side of
         DNA complementary runs the other direction,
16
17
          but why they do it in both directions, we're
18
          talking here about details of the P53
19
          analysis that I've not performed myself and
20
          I'm not familiar.
21
     Q Okay. Will you tell me whether a mutation
          was found on sample 25, and if so, what type
22
          of mutation?
23
      A Mutation No. 1 seems to be indicating that
24
25
          there was a codon 139.
                       ROGGLI-CROSS
                                                1374
 1
          Could you go to what's been marked I believe
          would be Defendants' R12ID. That's for
          sample 29, isn't it?
 3
 4
      A Yes.
 5
          Again it was conducted on October 23rd
 6
          through 24th?
 7
     A Yes.
8
     Q Again on exon 5?
9
     A The first one was labeled exon 5. I don't
         see the word exon 5 on this. I do see 5EA
10
11
          listed at the top.
12
      Q Do you not understand that to be an
13
          abbreviation used by molecular biologists
14
          for exon 5?
15
     A 5EA?
16
     Q Yes, sir.
17
     A No, I'm not.
      Q Was there a mutation found on sample 29?
18
      A This one says no mutations.
19
     Q I meant to ask you, what exon is codon 157
20
21
         found on?
     A On 5 or 6. I think it's in 5.
22
23
     Q It's exon 5, isn't it?
24
     A I think so.
```

25	Q	Could you turn to the next, to Defendants' ROGGLI-CROSS
		1375
1		R123 for ID. That's an analysis that was
2		conducted on sample 24, isn't it?
	70	Yes, sir.
3	A	
4	Q	Again it was conducted same time period,
5	_	October 23rd through 24th.
6	A	This one says 24th through 25th.
7	Q	24th through 25th?
8	A	That's what it says.
9	Q	That was also conducted on exon 5, wasn't
10		it?
11	A	It says 5EA at the top again, so if that's
12		what that means, that's what it means.
13	Q	And what type, if any, mutation was found on
14		that sample?
15	A	It says no mutation.
16	Q	Could you turn to Defendants' R124 for ID,
17	×	please. That is an analysis that was
18		conducted on sample No. 30, isn't it?
19	А	Yes.
20		
	Q	Again it was conducted on exon 5, wasn't it?
21	A	Yes.
22	Q	It was also conducted, that October 23rd
23		through 24th, wasn't it?
24	A	Yes.
25	Q	What type, if any, mutation was found on
		ROGGLI-CROSS
		1376
1		that sample, Doctor?
2	A	This one, this one is labeled at the top of
3		being reverse, it says no mutation.
4	Q	Could you turn to R125 for ID, please, sir.
5	Ã	All right.
6	0	That's an analysis that was conducted on
7	×	sample 32, I believe.
8	A	Correct.
9		And it was conducted on October 23rd through
	Q	24th?
10	7	
11	A	Correct.
12	Q	Only this one was conducted on exon 6; is
13		that correct?
14	A	It says 6EA at the top, so if that's what
15		that means, then that's correct.
16	Q	What type, if any, mutation was found on
17		that sample?
18	A	All I can see at the top it says mutation.
19		If there's a word no there, it's not on this
20		sample.
21		MR. FURR: May I approach again,
22		
		Your Honor?
23		Your Honor? THE COURT: Yes.
23 24	Ω	THE COURT: Yes.
24	Q	THE COURT: Yes. Okay. There was a mutation, but the
	Q	THE COURT: Yes. Okay. There was a mutation, but the analysis doesn't say what type of mutation
24	Q	THE COURT: Yes. Okay. There was a mutation, but the analysis doesn't say what type of mutation ROGGLI-CROSS
24 25	Q	THE COURT: Yes. Okay. There was a mutation, but the analysis doesn't say what type of mutation ROGGLI-CROSS
24 25 1		THE COURT: Yes. Okay. There was a mutation, but the analysis doesn't say what type of mutation ROGGLI-CROSS  1377 was found. Is that correct?
24 25 1 2	Q	THE COURT: Yes. Okay. There was a mutation, but the analysis doesn't say what type of mutation ROGGLI-CROSS  1377 was found. Is that correct? Well, it may. There's a place here that
24 25 1 2 3		THE COURT: Yes. Okay. There was a mutation, but the analysis doesn't say what type of mutation ROGGLI-CROSS  1377 was found. Is that correct? Well, it may. There's a place here that says G missing, which is one of the spelling
24 25 1 2 3 4		THE COURT: Yes. Okay. There was a mutation, but the analysis doesn't say what type of mutation ROGGLI-CROSS  1377 was found. Is that correct? Well, it may. There's a place here that says G missing, which is one of the spelling codons, so there may be a deletion there
24 25 1 2 3		THE COURT: Yes. Okay. There was a mutation, but the analysis doesn't say what type of mutation ROGGLI-CROSS  1377 was found. Is that correct? Well, it may. There's a place here that says G missing, which is one of the spelling

```
pointing toward, looks like 230, and I don't
 8
          know what that particular arrow means.
9
               There's another arrow pointing at about
10
          207 on the same scan, and I don't know what
11
          that means.
12
      Q We know it wasn't a mutation on codon 157,
13
          don't we?
14
     A Well, this isn't even looking at codon 157.
15
          It was looking at 6EA.
16
     Q Right. Could you turn to the next analysis,
         Doctor. I believe that would be R126 for
17
18
          ID; is that right?
     A Correct.
19
20
      Q That's sample 31?
21
      Α
         Yes, sir.
22
      Q Conducted same time?
23
     A Correct.
24
     Q This was also on exon 6, wasn't it?
25
     A It says 6EA at the top.
                       ROGGLI-CROSS
                                                1378
      Q And what, if any, type of mutation was
 1
          found?
      Α
 3
          It says no mutation.
 4
      Q Could you turn to R127 for ID, please, sir.
 5
      Q And that's for sample 22.1?
 6
      A Correct.
 7
 8
     Q Now, this analysis was conducted
9
          approximately four days later on October 28
10
          through 29; is that right?
11
     A The dates on here says October 28th to
12
         October 29th, yes, sir.
     Q And this is on exon 5?
13
     A It says complete E5 at the top, so if that's
14
          what that means, then that would be correct.
15
      Q And what type, if any, mutation was found on
16
17
          that sample?
     A It says mutation No. 2 and it says, instead
18
19
          of GT, it is TT. And I don't see exactly
20
          which number that is in unless it's 129.
     Q I believe, Doctor, that is the codon 157
2.1
          mutation, isn't it?
22
          157. I can't tell from reading this. As I
23
24
          said before, I'm not familiar with reading
25
          these particular graphs. I've not done that
                      ROGGLI-CROSS
          before and it's not my area of expertise.
1
      Q Let me -- before we go on, Doctor, maybe
          this is the wrong approach. Is it correct
 4
          that you really can't read these to
 5
          determine whether or not they reflect a
 6
          mutation?
 7
     A That's absolutely correct.
 8
      Q Okay. Maybe this isn't what we should be
9
          doing then.
10
               Doctor, you knew that these sequence
11
          analyses were in existence, didn't you?
12
     A Yes, sir.
13
     Q Were they provided to you?
14
     A They were included, as I indicated before,
15
          as the exhibits to Dr. Cagle's deposition.
```

16	Q	You, obviously, didn't try to interpret them
17	~	for yourself, did you?
18	А	That's correct.
19	Q	Did you take them to any other molecular
20		biologist and ask to have them interpreted?
21	A	No, sir.
22	0	So, in essence, when you tell us that there
23		was a mutation at codon 157 of Mrs. Wiley's
24		P53 gene, all you're really doing is
25		repeating what Dr. Cagle said to you; isn't
		ROGGLI-CROSS
		1380
1		it?
2	A	And what he said in his report that I read
3		and in his deposition which I read.
	0	
4	Q	You took no steps whatsoever to evaluate the
5		materials he provided to verify whether, in
6		fact, he had found such a mutation, did you?
7	A	Well, I took the steps to determine whether
8		the mutation was present, which was with
9		Dr. Cagle, who I thought was the most
10		capable person to do that analysis in the
11		United States.
12	Q	That's not my question. My question is you
13		took no steps whatsoever to evaluate whether
14		the materials produced to you actually
15		supported what Dr. Cagle told you that he
16		was finding.
17	A	You mean did I try to independently verify
18		Dr. Cagle's interpretation? The answer to
19		that is no, I did not.
20	Q	And you're also aware that the results that
21	×	Dr. Cagle reports finding were not verified
22		by any independent laboratory, don't you?
23	A	I don't know if that's the case or not. I
24		know that Dr. Cagle had told me that he
25		wanted to show the scans to another
		ROGGLI-CROSS
		1381
1		molecular biologist at Baylor who had a lot
2		of experience in that, and that was my
		<del>-</del>
3		interpretation of what he meant by
4		replication of the results.
5	Q	But you're aware that the analyses
6		themselves were never sent out to another
7		laboratory to determine whether or not they
8		could be replicated, aren't you?
	70	
9	A	I don't know whether that happened or not.
10		I'm not aware of that.
11	Q	You may have already answered this,
12		Dr. Roggli, but in addition to telling you
13		that he had found a mutation at codon 157,
14		did Dr. Cagle tell you that he had found any
15	_	other mutations in Mrs. Wiley's lung cancer?
16	A	Yes, sir, I believe there were two mutations
17		in codon 5 and one in codon 6, as I recall.
18	Q	What was the other mutation in codon 5?
19	A	There was, I believe there was a 213
20		mutation and I don't remember whether that
21		was in codon 5 or 6.
	^	
22	Q	That would be in codon 6, wouldn't it?
23	A	I'm not sure.
24	Q	Do you recall the other mutation?

25 No, sir. ROGGLT-CROSS 1382 1 Let's talk about the 213 mutation. That's not a spot -- that's not a site that's 3 associated with tobacco smoke exposure, is it, Doctor? 4 5 I think that's a matter of interpretation. It's not one of the holiest spots, but if 6 7 you look at the, from the database, P53 8 database for lung tumors, there is 9 definitely a spike at 213. Q Doctor, I thought you told us yesterday that 10 11 you've never looked at the P53 database. 12 No, but I've seen printed in articles graphs 13 that have been -- that have been produced 14 from the P53 database. 15 Q Doctor, I'd like for you to, if you can, 16 cite to this jury a single scientific 17 article that reports a spike at 213 for tobacco exposure. 18 Well, I've seen -- there's two graphs that 19 20 I've seen in this regard. One was that 21 which was in the report which Dr. Carchman 22 relied upon. 23 Q Excuse me? A Which Dr. Carchman relied upon. The report 24 of the analysis in this particular case, 25 ROGGLI-CROSS 1 there was a graph that showed the spikes that had been related to P53 mutations in 2. 3 lung tumors excluding those associated with radon and excluded maybe one other thing. Maybe it was environmental tobacco smoke, 5 6 maybe it was in nonsmokers. 7 Then I've seen the graph that was published in the Denissenko article in 8 9 Science. I don't remember which one of 10 those showed the 213 spike but one of them 11 shows that. 12 We'll get to the Denissenko article later. Let me make sure I understand, though. 13 14 It's your testimony that some of the 15 materials that Dr. Carchman indicated he's 16 talking about -- I take it you're talking 17 about his deposition? 18 A Yes, the exhibits to the deposition. Q And the exhibits to his deposition 19 20 demonstrate a spike at codon 213 for tobacco 21 smoke exposure? 22 There is a spike that is higher than a lot Α 23 of the peeks around it at 213. 24 Dr. Roggli, the analysis, the DNA 25 sequencing, amplification and sequencing is ROGGLI-CROSS

basically an analytical procedure, isn't it?
A Yes, sir.
And in all analytical procedures there is

And in all analytical procedures there is some chance of error, isn't there?

5 A Sure.

Q One type of error is known as a false

```
7
          positive error?
8
      A Could be, yes, sir.
     Q Would you explain to the jury what a false
9
10
         positive error is, please.
     A False positive means that when you get a
11
12
          positive result when it is actually in the
13
          specimen in negative.
      Q Now, PCR sequencing and analysis are very
14
15
          sensitive analyses, aren't they?
     A Yes, sir.
16
     Q It takes only a miniscule amount of DNA to
17
          conduct those analyses, doesn't it?
19
     A Correct.
     Q The potential for contamination requires
20
21
          very careful attention to detail when PCR
22
          amplification and sequencing is being
23
          conducted, doesn't it?
24
     A Sure.
25
      Q You told us it wasn't your laboratory and,
                       ROGGLI-CROSS
1
          obviously, you weren't present and didn't
          supervise these analyses as they were being
3
          conducted, did you?
      A That's correct.
 4
      Q Let me ask you to define another term.
          Would you explain to the jury what a
6
7
          negative control is in an analytical
8
          procedure.
9
     A Negative control is when you run a specimen
10
          that you know to be negative along with a
11
         specimen that you're testing.
12
     Q And in the analysis of Mrs. --
              Why are negative controls used?
13
     A Negative controls are used in part to make
14
15
          sure that you aren't getting a false
16
          positive result.
      Q And one of the reasons that you could be
17
18
          getting a false positive result could be
19
          contamination, wouldn't it?
20
     A Sure.
     Q In the analysis of Mrs. Wiley's lung tissue
21
          in the P53 analysis, Dr. Cagle's laboratory
22
23
          didn't use a negative control, did they?
      A I don't know.
24
25
     Q What is the error rate for false positives
                      ROGGLI-CROSS
                                                1386
          in Dr. Cagle's laboratory?
1
      A I don't know.
3
          Let's back up and talk about mutations on a
          more general level, Dr. Roggli. There are a
 4
5
          variety of factors that can produce
 6
          mutations, aren't there?
7
8
      Q And those factors would include exposures to
          external chemicals?
9
      A Yes.
10
     Q And the body -- the human body itself also,
11
12
         as a part of the natural endogenous
13
         processes that we all have ongoing, like
14
         metabolism, produces mutations, doesn't it?
15
     A Well, certainly mutations occur normally in
```

16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q	the human body; whether they're due to endogenous processes or low level exogenous exposures that we all have, such, for example, as cosmic rays, I don't know. I'm not sure that anybody knows.  Dr. Roggli, how many cells are there in the human body?  There are trillions of cells.  Trillions. Have I got the right number of zeros for one trillion, Dr. Roggli?  ROGGLI-CROSS
1	7\	Yes, sir.
2 3 4 5	A Q	Now, each of the cells in the human body is thought to undergo up to 10 to 20,000 mutations every single day; isn't that right?
6	A	I don't think that's correct.
7	Q	How many a day?
8	A	Well, depends on which cell you're talking
9		about. There are cells in the human body
10		that don't undergo, that are permanent cells
11		that don't undergo cell division at all, and
12		those would not have mutations present in
13		them at all because they don't undergo
14		division.
15 16		Then there is going to be cells that multiply very slowly. And then there are
17		going to be cells that multiply rapidly.
18		And the cells that multiply rapidly are more
19		likely to have mistakes that occur and have
20		mutations in them than the cells that
21		multiply more slowly and certainly more than
22		the ones that don't multiply at all.
23		So I don't think you can give an
24		average number to the cell in the human body
25		that has any meaning to it.
		ROGGLI-CROSS 1388
1	Q	Where do cells in the lung fit in on that
2	×	scheme that you just outlined for us?
3	А	In all three categories.
4	Q	In all three categories?
5	A	Yes, sir.
6	Q	You and Mr. Ohlemeyer discussed yesterday
7		that tumors from many different sites in the
8		body can metastasize to the lungs. Do you
9	73	recall that?
10 11	A	Yes. And I believe you said that the primary
12	Q	pancreatic could metastasize to the lungs?
13	А	Yes.
14	Q	As well as primary breast tumors?
15	Ã	Correct.
16	Q	Now, Dr. Cagle never performed any analysis
17		on the any P53 analysis on the tissue
18		from Mrs. Wiley's pancreas, did he?
19	A	Not that I'm aware of.
20	Q	In fact, he never performed any P53 analysis
21		on the tissue from any of the tumors or
22 23		sites in Mrs. Wiley's body other than the lung; is that right?
23 24	А	That's my understanding.
- 1	11	b mj anactocanating.

25	Q	So we really don't know whether she had ROGGLI-CROSS
		1389
1		mutations in the other cancers, do we?
2	А	Well, it would be very unlikely that there
3	11	were not P53 mutations in the metastatic
4		deposits if there were P53 mutations in the
5		primary lung cancer.
6	0	And that's because, if a primary tumor has a
	Q	
7		mutation, it's likely that the metastatic
8		secondary tumor would carry that same
9	_	mutation, isn't it?
10	A	Most of the time. There can be additional
11		things that happen to the cell as it
12		metastasizes that it could lose a mutation,
13		could lose a whole chromosome E, for
14		example.
15	Q	It could also gain mutations as it
16		metastasizes?
17	A	Correct.
18	Q	In fact, as cancers progress, they become
19		very unstable genetically, don't they?
20	A	Yes, sir.
21	Q	And they begin developing mutations at a
22		more rapid rate than they would have
23		otherwise due to that genetic instability.
24	A	That's correct.
25	Q	In fact, they begin developing mutations
		ROGGLI-CROSS
		1390
1		that actually aren't related to the
2		causation of the cancer but are occurring as
3		a result of the genetic instability of the
3 4		a result of the genetic instability of the cancer; is that right?
4	A	cancer; is that right?
4 5	A O	cancer; is that right? That's correct.
4 5 6	A Q	cancer; is that right? That's correct. If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer
4 5 6 7		cancer; is that right? That's correct. If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to
4 5 6 7 8		cancer; is that right? That's correct. If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that
4 5 6 7 8 9		cancer; is that right? That's correct. If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I
4 5 6 7 8 9	Q	cancer; is that right? That's correct. If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q A	cancer; is that right? That's correct. If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think. Yes, sir.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q	cancer; is that right? That's correct. If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think. Yes, sir. Same for a primary breast cancer that
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q A Q	cancer; is that right? That's correct.  If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think.  Yes, sir.  Same for a primary breast cancer that metastasized to the lung?
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q A Q	cancer; is that right? That's correct.  If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think.  Yes, sir.  Same for a primary breast cancer that metastasized to the lung?  Yes, sir.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q A Q	cancer; is that right? That's correct.  If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think.  Yes, sir.  Same for a primary breast cancer that metastasized to the lung?  Yes, sir.  Because of this genetic instability, it
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q A Q	cancer; is that right? That's correct.  If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think.  Yes, sir.  Same for a primary breast cancer that metastasized to the lung?  Yes, sir.  Because of this genetic instability, it would also be possible for a P53 mutation to
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q A Q	cancer; is that right? That's correct.  If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think.  Yes, sir.  Same for a primary breast cancer that metastasized to the lung?  Yes, sir.  Because of this genetic instability, it would also be possible for a P53 mutation to be produced in a lung metastasis that was
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q	cancer; is that right? That's correct.  If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think.  Yes, sir.  Same for a primary breast cancer that metastasized to the lung?  Yes, sir.  Because of this genetic instability, it would also be possible for a P53 mutation to be produced in a lung metastasis that was not present in the primary tumor.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q A	cancer; is that right? That's correct.  If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think.  Yes, sir.  Same for a primary breast cancer that metastasized to the lung?  Yes, sir.  Because of this genetic instability, it would also be possible for a P53 mutation to be produced in a lung metastasis that was not present in the primary tumor.  That would be possible, yes, sir.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A Q	cancer; is that right? That's correct.  If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think.  Yes, sir.  Same for a primary breast cancer that metastasized to the lung?  Yes, sir.  Because of this genetic instability, it would also be possible for a P53 mutation to be produced in a lung metastasis that was not present in the primary tumor.  That would be possible, yes, sir.  I want to talk to you, Dr. Roggli, about the
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A	cancer; is that right? That's correct.  If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think.  Yes, sir.  Same for a primary breast cancer that metastasized to the lung?  Yes, sir.  Because of this genetic instability, it would also be possible for a P53 mutation to be produced in a lung metastasis that was not present in the primary tumor.  That would be possible, yes, sir.  I want to talk to you, Dr. Roggli, about the general topic of the occurrence of P53
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q A Q A Q	cancer; is that right? That's correct.  If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think.  Yes, sir.  Same for a primary breast cancer that metastasized to the lung?  Yes, sir.  Because of this genetic instability, it would also be possible for a P53 mutation to be produced in a lung metastasis that was not present in the primary tumor.  That would be possible, yes, sir.  I want to talk to you, Dr. Roggli, about the general topic of the occurrence of P53 mutations in lung cancer.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q A Q A Q	cancer; is that right? That's correct.  If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think.  Yes, sir.  Same for a primary breast cancer that metastasized to the lung?  Yes, sir.  Because of this genetic instability, it would also be possible for a P53 mutation to be produced in a lung metastasis that was not present in the primary tumor.  That would be possible, yes, sir.  I want to talk to you, Dr. Roggli, about the general topic of the occurrence of P53 mutations in lung cancer.  Sure.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q A Q A Q	cancer; is that right? That's correct.  If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think.  Yes, sir.  Same for a primary breast cancer that metastasized to the lung?  Yes, sir.  Because of this genetic instability, it would also be possible for a P53 mutation to be produced in a lung metastasis that was not present in the primary tumor.  That would be possible, yes, sir.  I want to talk to you, Dr. Roggli, about the general topic of the occurrence of P53 mutations in lung cancer.  Sure.  And I want to begin by asking you some very
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q A Q A Q	cancer; is that right? That's correct.  If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think.  Yes, sir.  Same for a primary breast cancer that metastasized to the lung?  Yes, sir.  Because of this genetic instability, it would also be possible for a P53 mutation to be produced in a lung metastasis that was not present in the primary tumor.  That would be possible, yes, sir.  I want to talk to you, Dr. Roggli, about the general topic of the occurrence of P53 mutations in lung cancer.  Sure.  And I want to begin by asking you some very specific questions about nonsmokers. First,
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q A Q A Q	cancer; is that right? That's correct.  If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think.  Yes, sir.  Same for a primary breast cancer that metastasized to the lung?  Yes, sir.  Because of this genetic instability, it would also be possible for a P53 mutation to be produced in a lung metastasis that was not present in the primary tumor.  That would be possible, yes, sir.  I want to talk to you, Dr. Roggli, about the general topic of the occurrence of P53 mutations in lung cancer.  Sure.  And I want to begin by asking you some very specific questions about nonsmokers. First, ROGGLI-CROSS
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q	cancer; is that right? That's correct.  If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think.  Yes, sir.  Same for a primary breast cancer that metastasized to the lung?  Yes, sir.  Because of this genetic instability, it would also be possible for a P53 mutation to be produced in a lung metastasis that was not present in the primary tumor.  That would be possible, yes, sir.  I want to talk to you, Dr. Roggli, about the general topic of the occurrence of P53 mutations in lung cancer.  Sure.  And I want to begin by asking you some very specific questions about nonsmokers. First, ROGGLI-CROSS
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q	cancer; is that right? That's correct.  If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think.  Yes, sir.  Same for a primary breast cancer that metastasized to the lung?  Yes, sir.  Because of this genetic instability, it would also be possible for a P53 mutation to be produced in a lung metastasis that was not present in the primary tumor.  That would be possible, yes, sir.  I want to talk to you, Dr. Roggli, about the general topic of the occurrence of P53 mutations in lung cancer.  Sure.  And I want to begin by asking you some very specific questions about nonsmokers. First, ROGGLI-CROSS  1391  I'd like for you to tell the jury what
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q	cancer; is that right? That's correct.  If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think.  Yes, sir.  Same for a primary breast cancer that metastasized to the lung?  Yes, sir.  Because of this genetic instability, it would also be possible for a P53 mutation to be produced in a lung metastasis that was not present in the primary tumor.  That would be possible, yes, sir.  I want to talk to you, Dr. Roggli, about the general topic of the occurrence of P53 mutations in lung cancer.  Sure.  And I want to begin by asking you some very specific questions about nonsmokers. First, ROGGLI-CROSS  1391  I'd like for you to tell the jury what percentage of nonsmokers with adenocarcinoma
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q	cancer; is that right? That's correct.  If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think.  Yes, sir.  Same for a primary breast cancer that metastasized to the lung?  Yes, sir.  Because of this genetic instability, it would also be possible for a P53 mutation to be produced in a lung metastasis that was not present in the primary tumor.  That would be possible, yes, sir.  I want to talk to you, Dr. Roggli, about the general topic of the occurrence of P53 mutations in lung cancer.  Sure.  And I want to begin by asking you some very specific questions about nonsmokers. First, ROGGLI-CROSS  1391  I'd like for you to tell the jury what percentage of nonsmokers with adenocarcinoma of the lung have a P53 mutation and a codon
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q	cancer; is that right? That's correct.  If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think.  Yes, sir.  Same for a primary breast cancer that metastasized to the lung?  Yes, sir.  Because of this genetic instability, it would also be possible for a P53 mutation to be produced in a lung metastasis that was not present in the primary tumor.  That would be possible, yes, sir.  I want to talk to you, Dr. Roggli, about the general topic of the occurrence of P53 mutations in lung cancer.  Sure.  And I want to begin by asking you some very specific questions about nonsmokers. First, ROGGLI-CROSS  1391  I'd like for you to tell the jury what percentage of nonsmokers with adenocarcinoma of the lung have a P53 mutation and a codon 157 G to T transversion.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q	cancer; is that right? That's correct.  If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think.  Yes, sir.  Same for a primary breast cancer that metastasized to the lung?  Yes, sir.  Because of this genetic instability, it would also be possible for a P53 mutation to be produced in a lung metastasis that was not present in the primary tumor.  That would be possible, yes, sir.  I want to talk to you, Dr. Roggli, about the general topic of the occurrence of P53 mutations in lung cancer.  Sure.  And I want to begin by asking you some very specific questions about nonsmokers. First,  ROGGLI-CROSS  1391  I'd like for you to tell the jury what percentage of nonsmokers with adenocarcinoma of the lung have a P53 mutation and a codon 157 G to T transversion.  I don't think any data is available on the
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q	cancer; is that right? That's correct.  If someone had a primary pancreatic cancer with a P53 mutation, and it metastasized to the lung, you would expect to see that mutation in the lung you just told us, I think.  Yes, sir.  Same for a primary breast cancer that metastasized to the lung?  Yes, sir.  Because of this genetic instability, it would also be possible for a P53 mutation to be produced in a lung metastasis that was not present in the primary tumor.  That would be possible, yes, sir.  I want to talk to you, Dr. Roggli, about the general topic of the occurrence of P53 mutations in lung cancer.  Sure.  And I want to begin by asking you some very specific questions about nonsmokers. First, ROGGLI-CROSS  1391  I'd like for you to tell the jury what percentage of nonsmokers with adenocarcinoma of the lung have a P53 mutation and a codon 157 G to T transversion.

7 8 9 10 11	Q	that have a G to T transversion in 157, at least not that I'm aware of. The percentage of P53 mutations in adenocarcinomas in nonsmokers is lower than it is in smokers. Are you talking about P53 mutations in
12		general now?
13	A	Yes.
14	Q	As opposed to the specific mutation that
15	~	you're relying upon?
16	А	Yes.
17	Q	What is the percentage of P53 mutations in
18	~	nonsmokers with lung cancer in general?
19	A	I think that's going to vary somewhat from
20		study to study. I think the numbers that
21		I've heard for primary lung cancers that are
22		smoking related is about 60 percent, and for
23		the lung cancers that occur in nonsmokers,
24		it's less than that.
25	Q	How much less?
	~	ROGGLI-CROSS
		1392
1	A	Don't know. I think it varies from study to
2		study.
3	Q	And you've never looked at the P53
4	~	databases, you've told us, to try to analyze
5		that issue?
6	A	That's correct.
7	Q	Dr. Roggli, in this case you're attempting
8	~	to use the P53 codon 157 G to T transversion
9		mutation to distinguish a case of cancer in
10		a nonsmoker to indicate that it was caused
11		by exposure to tobacco smoke, environmental
12		tobacco smoke, as opposed to some other
13		factor; is that right?
14	A	I think that's a factor that I've considered
15		in this case.
16	Q	Dr. Roggli, isn't it true that there are
17		absolutely no studies that demonstrate that
18		nonsmokers exposed to environmental tobacco
19		smoke with lung cancer have a higher
20		incidence of P53 codon 157 G to T
21		transversions than nonsmokers with lung
22		cancer not exposed to tobacco smoke?
23	A	I don't think that's been studied. I think
24		that what has been studied is that tobacco
25		smoke initiates that particular mutation in
		ROGGLI-CROSS
		1393
1		lung cancers, and that the occurrence of
2		such a mutation in a lung cancer in an
3		individual who is a nonsmoker who is exposed
4		to environmental tobacco smoke would be
5		supportive evidence that environmental
6		tobacco smoke actually contributed to that
7	_	lung cancer.
8	Q	So the answer to my question is no, there
9	77	are no studies?
10 11	A	Nobody has done the studies, yes, sir,
12	0	that's correct.  There are no studies that indicate how
13	Q	frequent this mutation is in nonsmokers
14		exposed to environmental tobacco smoke.
15	А	Not that I'm aware of, no, sir.
± J	А	1.00 chae i iii awale ol, no, bil.

There are no studies that indicate how 17 frequent this mutation is in nonsmokers not 18 exposed to spoke. 19 A I think that's correct. Q And so there is no direct epidemiologic 20 21 evidence that this mutation actually occurs in nonsmokers with lung cancer that have 22 23 been exposed to environmental tobacco smoke; 24 is there? 25 A Well, epidemiologic evidence certainly, I ROGGLI-CROSS 1 mean, when you start talking about epidemiology, you're talking about comparing groups of patients. And the number of patients out there with adenocarcinoma of the lung which have been identified with a 5 6 good occupational or household exposure to 7 environmental tobacco smoke is at present 8 too small to subject to an epidemiologic 9 study. 10 Lung cancer in nonsmokers is a rare disease, isn't it? 11 12 A It's relatively rare. I think that about 13 roughly, from my own experience, it's about 14 5 percent of cases. It's been described in the literature to be as many as 15 and 15 probably more than 90 percent of the cases 16 17 are in smokers. Q Now, P53 mutations, I'm talking about P53 18 19 mutations in general, are the most common 20 type of mutation in human cancers, aren't 21 they? A That's been said, yes, sir. 22 Q In fact, they occur in nearly 100 percent of 23 24 breast cancers, don't they? A I know that they're frequent in breast 25 ROGGLI-CROSS 1395 1 cancers. I'm not aware of the exact percentage. Q Don't they occur in somewhere between 40 and 3 50 percent of primary pancreatic cancers? 4 5 I think they're quite common in pancreatic 6 cancers, yes, sir. 7 Q Let's go back to this P53 database. 8 talked about it. We've never really 9 explained what it is. Now, the P53 database 10 is a database that was created by a Dr. Holstein; is that correct? 11 12 I'm not sure who the creator was. A 13 Q You're not sure who created it? 14 A Correct. 15 Q It is a database that is available on the Internet, I believe you told us yesterday. 17 A That's my understanding, yes. Q In fact, it is the world's largest database 18 19 containing information related to the 20 occurrence of mutations at the P53 gene in 21 cases of cancer, isn't it? 22 A I believe that's correct, yes, sir. 23 Q It is a valuable research tool for analyzing 24 the pattern of P53 mutations that occur in

25		cases of cancer, isn't it?  ROGGLI-CROSS
-1	-	1396
1	A	Sure.
2 3	Q	It contains upward of 8,000 case reports, doesn't it?
3 4	А	I don't know how many cases are in it.
5		You told us you didn't know who originated
6	Q	the database but you do know that now the
7		International Agency for Research on Cancer
8		maintains the database to ensure the
9		uniformity and integrity of the information
10		entered in the database, don't you?
11	А	That's my understanding, yes, sir.
12	Q	Dr. Roggli, on Wednesday you indicated that
13	~	this precise mutation, this P53 codon 157 G
14		to T transversion is a mutation, and you
15		said that is highly associated with
16		tobacco-induced lung cancer; is that right?
17	А	Yes, sir.
18	Q	Dr. Roggli, what percentage of
19		adenocarcinomas in the U.S. do you believe
20		are related to tobacco smoke?
21	A	More than 90 percent.
22	Q	90 percent.
23	А	Yes, sir.
24	Q	Well, Dr. Roggli, isn't it true that in less
25		than 2 percent of the cases of primary  ROGGLI-CROSS  1397
1		adenocarcinoma of the lung have this
2		mutation?
3	А	Well, I think the answer to that is yes, but
4		you need to put that in perspective, though.
5		The perspective being that, for any one of
6		the hot spots, the highest percentage that's
7		been identified is like 6 percent.
8	Q	So this mutation that you've described as
9		being highly associated, in fact, occurs 2
10		percent of the time?
11	А	Yes.
12	Q	I want to go back for a minute, Dr. Roggli,
13		and take a look at the Science article that
14		you and Mr. Motley discussed Wednesday
15		morning.
16		MR. FURR: Do you have that,
17		Mr. Cassell? I believe it was marked.
18		May I approach, Your Honor?
19		THE COURT: Yes.
20	Q	Dr. Roggli, I'm handing you Plaintiffs'
21 22		Exhibit 16206. That's the Science article
23	7\	you and Mr. Motley talked about, isn't it? Yes, it is.
23 24	A	
25	Q	That's the article you talked about as indicating that benzo(a)pyrene from ROGGLI-CROSS
		1398
1		cigarette smoke supported your theory that
2		benzo(a)pyrene in cigarette smoke produced
3		mutations at codon 157 specifically; right?
4	A	I didn't quite follow that question. Could
5		you repeat that?
6	Q	This is one of the sources of information

_		
7		that you indicated supported your opinion
8		about Mrs. Wiley's mutation.
9	A	Yes.
10	Q	Now, that study was done in cell cultures,
11		not in human beings; is that right?
12	A	It was done in cells, some of which had been
13		isolated from human beings, but not in
14		intact human beings; that's correct.
15	Q	This wasn't cancer cells this was being done
16	~	in.
17	А	The HeLa cell is, I believe, a cancer cell.
18		It's derived from a cervical cancer cell
19		line.
20	Q	This wasn't a study of lung cancer cells,
21	Q	was it?
22	71	
	A	It was not a study of lung cancer cells;
23	0	that's correct.
24	Q	Now, Denissenko didn't actually look at
25		mutations in the study, did he?
		ROGGLI-CROSS
		1399
1	A	No, he looked at the adduct formation and
2		where it occurred in P53 DE.
3	Q	An adduct is simply a place on the DNA where
4		a substance sticks to the DNA; is that
5		right?
6	A	Well, it more than sticks to it. My
7		understanding is it forms irreversible
8		covalent bonds with the DNA.
9	Q	Now, it is possible to do studies of DNA
10	×	adducts in human tissue.
11	A	That's been done.
12	_	That study wasn't done in Mrs. Wiley's
	Q	
13	-	tissue, was it?
14	A	Not that I know of.
15	Q	Dr. Roggli, there have been a number of
16		studies of the incidence of adducts observed
17		in the tissues of nonsmokers exposed to
18		environmental tobacco smoke, haven't there?
19	A	I think there have been studies in that
20		regard, yes.
21	Q	Isn't it true that not a single one of those
22		studies shows a statistically significant
23		increase in the number of adducts in the
24		lung, in tissue of nonsmokers exposed to
25		tobacco smoke?
		ROGGLI-CROSS
		1400
1	А	I don't know. Not aware of that data.
2	0	You're not familiar with that data?
3	A	No, sir.
4	0	This Denissenko Science article, this wasn't
5	Q	
	7	a study of cigarette smoke either, was it?
6	A	No, sir.
7	Q	I think you told us yesterday that it wasn't
8		even a study of a chemical that actually
9		appears in tobacco smoke?
10	A	That's correct.
11	Q	It was a study of a metabolite of one of the
12		chemicals that appears in tobacco smoke.
13	A	That is correct.
14	Q	Now, what Denissenko did was they poured
15		this highly concentrated BPDE onto these

16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q	tissue cultures and examined where the adducts were formed; is that right? I don't know what you mean by highly concentrated. Let's see what the actual levels they used were, if they are even mentioned in the manuscript. He actually says HeLa cells were treated with various concentrations of P53 BPDE and gives negative resistance 9 for a source for that. Can you compare the amounts of BPDE that ROGGLI-CROSS
1 2 3 4	7	Dr. Denissenko used in that study to the amount of BPDE that a nonsmoker would form from exposure to benzo(a)pyrene in a typical environment where smoking was permitted?
5 6 7	A	I don't think it's possible to make such an extrapolation based on information I have available to me.
8	Q	It's not possible for you to do it?
9	A	Correct.
10	Q	You're not saying it wouldn't be possible
11	_	for others to do it, are you?
12	A	I don't know if it would be possible or not.
13	Q	That chemistry, that's really not one of
14		your areas of expertise, is it?
15	A	Well, I was a biochemistry major at Rice.
16		That was what my major undergraduate major
17		was. I think the problem with such a study
18		would be that BPDE is a metabolite and it's
19		going to vary from individual to individual
20		how much BPDE is made from benzo(a)pyrene
21		that they're exposed to. So as you asked
22		the question, I don't think it would be
23		possible to do that study or make such an
24		extrapolation.
25	Q	And we certainly wouldn't know the rate at ROGGLI-CROSS
1		which Mrs. Wiley metabolized benzo(a)pyrene
2		to BPDE, would we?
3	А	I don't know specifically that, no, sir.
4	Q	Could you pick the article up again, Doctor,
5	×	if you would, please, and I would like to
6		talk to you about the results for a moment
7		that Dr. Denissenko found. Maybe I could
8		direct your attention to page 431, take a
9		look at the graph.
10	А	Yes.
11	Q	That graph indicates the locations on the
12	Q	DNA that Denissenko found to be a hotspot;
13		is that right?
14	А	Yes. He has three particular ones that he
15	А	labeled that were related to the BPDE.
16	Q	And when we say hotspot, we're referring to
17	V	sites, the adjective "hot" means it's one of
18		the sites that the DNA adducted, that the
19		benzo(a)pyrene formed adducts at a higher
20		rate than at other sites; is that right?
21	А	Yes.
22	Q	What was the hottest site?
23	Q A	Well, if I understand the figure 1
23 24	ų	correctly let's see, figure 1 is the
47		correctly tee a see, rigure i is the

25		actual information from the P53 database.
		ROGGLI-CROSS 1403
1		You were referring to figure 2?
2	Q	I was referring to the graph on page 431.
3	A	Are you talking about figure 1?
4	Q	Let me pull it out. Yes.
5	Α	Well, that graph doesn't talk about the hot
6		sites for BPDE adducts, I don't believe. It
7		talks about the hotspots for P53 mutations
8		in lung cancer by codon position from the
9		P53 database.
10	Q	Okay. What was the what is the number
11		one spot for P53 mutations?
12	A	273, codon 273 is number one.
13	Q	Mrs. Wiley didn't have a mutation in 273,
14		did she?
15	A	None was found there.
16	Q	And what was the second most prevalent
17		location at which P53 mutations occur in
18		lung cancer?
19	A	248.
20	Q	And Mrs. Wiley, no mutation was found at 248
21		for Mrs. Wiley?
22	A	No, sir.
23	Q	Okay. And all right.
24		We spoke earlier about the fact that
25		the P53 gene contains 11 exons; is that
		ROGGLI-CROSS
		1404
1		right?
2	A	Yes, you mentioned that.
3	Q	
		And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he?
3		And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only
3 4	Q	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he?
3 4 5	Q A	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a
3 4 5 6	Q A	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.
3 4 5 6 7	Q A	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to
3 4 5 6 7 8	Q A	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon
3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q A Q	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q A Q	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?  I don't know.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q A Q A Q	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?  I don't know.  That's not something you're familiar with?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q A Q A	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?  I don't know.  That's not something you're familiar with? That's correct.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q A Q A	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?  I don't know. That's not something you're familiar with? That's correct.  You do know that Dr. Cagle didn't analyze
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q A Q A Q	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?  I don't know. That's not something you're familiar with? That's correct.  You do know that Dr. Cagle didn't analyze exon 7, don't you?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q A Q A Q A	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?  I don't know. That's not something you're familiar with? That's correct.  You do know that Dr. Cagle didn't analyze exon 7, don't you? That's my understanding.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q A Q A Q A	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?  I don't know. That's not something you're familiar with? That's correct.  You do know that Dr. Cagle didn't analyze exon 7, don't you? That's my understanding.  Having read his deposition you also know
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q A Q A Q A	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?  I don't know. That's not something you're familiar with? That's correct.  You do know that Dr. Cagle didn't analyze exon 7, don't you? That's my understanding.  Having read his deposition you also know that Dr. Cagle was aware that radon is an
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q A Q A	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?  I don't know.  That's not something you're familiar with? That's correct.  You do know that Dr. Cagle didn't analyze exon 7, don't you?  That's my understanding.  Having read his deposition you also know that Dr. Cagle was aware that radon is an issue in this case, aren't you?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q A Q A	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?  I don't know. That's not something you're familiar with? That's correct. You do know that Dr. Cagle didn't analyze exon 7, don't you? That's my understanding. Having read his deposition you also know that Dr. Cagle was aware that radon is an issue in this case, aren't you? Let's see. I don't remember the questions
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A Q A Q A	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?  I don't know. That's not something you're familiar with? That's correct.  You do know that Dr. Cagle didn't analyze exon 7, don't you? That's my understanding.  Having read his deposition you also know that Dr. Cagle was aware that radon is an issue in this case, aren't you?  Let's see. I don't remember the questions that were specifically asked him about
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A Q A	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?  I don't know. That's not something you're familiar with? That's correct.  You do know that Dr. Cagle didn't analyze exon 7, don't you? That's my understanding.  Having read his deposition you also know that Dr. Cagle was aware that radon is an issue in this case, aren't you?  Let's see. I don't remember the questions that were specifically asked him about radon, and I don't know if he was aware of
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q A Q A Q A	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?  I don't know.  That's not something you're familiar with? That's correct.  You do know that Dr. Cagle didn't analyze exon 7, don't you?  That's my understanding.  Having read his deposition you also know that Dr. Cagle was aware that radon is an issue in this case, aren't you?  Let's see. I don't remember the questions that were specifically asked him about radon, and I don't know if he was aware of that issue prior to his deposition or not.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q A Q A Q A	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?  I don't know.  That's not something you're familiar with? That's correct.  You do know that Dr. Cagle didn't analyze exon 7, don't you?  That's my understanding.  Having read his deposition you also know that Dr. Cagle was aware that radon is an issue in this case, aren't you?  Let's see. I don't remember the questions that were specifically asked him about radon, and I don't know if he was aware of that issue prior to his deposition or not.  But if you wanted strike that.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q A Q A Q A	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?  I don't know.  That's not something you're familiar with? That's correct.  You do know that Dr. Cagle didn't analyze exon 7, don't you?  That's my understanding.  Having read his deposition you also know that Dr. Cagle was aware that radon is an issue in this case, aren't you?  Let's see. I don't remember the questions that were specifically asked him about radon, and I don't know if he was aware of that issue prior to his deposition or not.  But if you wanted strike that.  On a number of occasions you have
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q A Q A Q A	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?  I don't know. That's not something you're familiar with? That's correct.  You do know that Dr. Cagle didn't analyze exon 7, don't you? That's my understanding.  Having read his deposition you also know that Dr. Cagle was aware that radon is an issue in this case, aren't you?  Let's see. I don't remember the questions that were specifically asked him about radon, and I don't know if he was aware of that issue prior to his deposition or not.  But if you wanted strike that.  On a number of occasions you have testified that there are over 50 carcinogens
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q A Q A Q A	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?  I don't know. That's not something you're familiar with? That's correct.  You do know that Dr. Cagle didn't analyze exon 7, don't you? That's my understanding.  Having read his deposition you also know that Dr. Cagle was aware that radon is an issue in this case, aren't you?  Let's see. I don't remember the questions that were specifically asked him about radon, and I don't know if he was aware of that issue prior to his deposition or not.  But if you wanted strike that.  On a number of occasions you have testified that there are over 50 carcinogens ROGGLI-CROSS
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q A	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?  I don't know. That's not something you're familiar with? That's correct. You do know that Dr. Cagle didn't analyze exon 7, don't you? That's my understanding. Having read his deposition you also know that Dr. Cagle was aware that radon is an issue in this case, aren't you? Let's see. I don't remember the questions that were specifically asked him about radon, and I don't know if he was aware of that issue prior to his deposition or not. But if you wanted strike that.  On a number of occasions you have testified that there are over 50 carcinogens ROGGLI-CROSS
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q A Q	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?  I don't know.  That's not something you're familiar with? That's correct.  You do know that Dr. Cagle didn't analyze exon 7, don't you?  That's my understanding.  Having read his deposition you also know that Dr. Cagle was aware that radon is an issue in this case, aren't you?  Let's see. I don't remember the questions that were specifically asked him about radon, and I don't know if he was aware of that issue prior to his deposition or not.  But if you wanted strike that.  On a number of occasions you have testified that there are over 50 carcinogens ROGGLI-CROSS  1405  in tobacco smoke; is that right?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q A Q A	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?  I don't know. That's not something you're familiar with? That's correct. You do know that Dr. Cagle didn't analyze exon 7, don't you? That's my understanding. Having read his deposition you also know that Dr. Cagle was aware that radon is an issue in this case, aren't you? Let's see. I don't remember the questions that were specifically asked him about radon, and I don't know if he was aware of that issue prior to his deposition or not. But if you wanted strike that.  On a number of occasions you have testified that there are over 50 carcinogens ROGGLI-CROSS  ROGGLI-CROSS  1405 in tobacco smoke; is that right?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q A Q A	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?  I don't know. That's not something you're familiar with? That's correct. You do know that Dr. Cagle didn't analyze exon 7, don't you? That's my understanding. Having read his deposition you also know that Dr. Cagle was aware that radon is an issue in this case, aren't you? Let's see. I don't remember the questions that were specifically asked him about radon, and I don't know if he was aware of that issue prior to his deposition or not. But if you wanted strike that.  On a number of occasions you have testified that there are over 50 carcinogens ROGGLI-CROSS  ROGGLI-CROSS  1405 in tobacco smoke; is that right? Yes. Is there a way to make a cigarette whose
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q A Q A	And Dr. Cagle amplified and analyzed only exons 5 and 6 of the P53 gene, didn't he? That's correct.  Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that there is a hotspot for mutations that are believed to be related to radon exposure found on exon 7?  I don't know. That's not something you're familiar with? That's correct. You do know that Dr. Cagle didn't analyze exon 7, don't you? That's my understanding. Having read his deposition you also know that Dr. Cagle was aware that radon is an issue in this case, aren't you? Let's see. I don't remember the questions that were specifically asked him about radon, and I don't know if he was aware of that issue prior to his deposition or not. But if you wanted strike that.  On a number of occasions you have testified that there are over 50 carcinogens ROGGLI-CROSS  1405 in tobacco smoke; is that right? Yes. Is there a way to make a cigarette whose smoke doesn't contain that 50 carcinogens or

How would that be done? 8 Well, there's a number of ways to go about 9 doing that. Q Now, you're familiar with a cigarette of the 10 RJ Reynolds Tobacco Company known as the 11 12 Premiere cigarette, aren't you? 13 A Yes. Q That Cigarette contained a radical new 14 15 technology, space-age type components for 16 which the machines to make those components had to be invented before the cigarette 17 could be made; is that right? 19 A Well, I don't know about the 20 characterization about space-age type, but 21 certainly I think it was a novel technology. 22 Q And that technology was developed during the 1980s; right? 2.3 A That's my understanding. 2.4 25 Q That technology was not available before the ROGGLI-CROSS 1406 1980s, was it? 1 I don't know. Α 3 Now, when the Premiere cigarette is smoked, 4 it delivers substantially less tar to the 5 smoker, doesn't it? 6 A That's my understanding, yes. Q It also creates substantially less 7 environmental tobacco smoke, doesn't it? 8 9 That's also my understanding. 10 Q Now, for these 50 substances that you've 11 described as carcinogens, those substances are reduced by over 90 percent in the 12 sidestream smoke of the Premiere cigarette, 13 weren't they? 14 A They reduced. I'm not familiar with the 15 16 numbers or percentages. 17 Q Did you ever review the Premiere monograph 18 that RJ Reynolds prepared? 19 A I don't recall if I've seen that or not. I 20 probably have in the many, many documents 21 that I've been seeing at various occasions but I just don't recall. 22 23 Q Have you ever seen this book, Doctor? A No, I haven't seen that whole book, no, sir. 24 Q You do believe that if current smokers had 25 ROGGLI-CROSS switched their smoking habits and had begun 1 using the Premiere cigarette, that a substantial -- that the numbers of lung 4 cancers would have gone down among smokers, 5 don't you? 6 A That's probably true. 7 Q You also believe that this environmental 8 tobacco smoke that the Premiere cigarette generated would have been less risky for the 9 10 nonsmoker than traditional cigarettes, don't you? 11 12 A Well, if those numbers are correct, that 13 would be true. 14 Q Now, despite all that, the public health 15 community opposed the introduction of the

16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	Premiere cigarette, didn't it? That's my understanding. Although that wasn't really the biggest problem. The biggest problem was that the consumers rejected the cigarette also, didn't they? That's what I've heard. I haven't done studies in that regard myself. You know that the cigarette was test marketed in a number of locations around the ROGGLI-CROSS
1		country?
2	A	That's what I've heard.
3	Q	And you know that smokers didn't like the
4	~	taste or the smell of the cigarette or the
5		way that the cigarette lit?
6	A	That's what's I've heard.
7	Q	It was sort of like New Coke, it died a
8		death in the hands of the consumers, didn't
9		it?
10	A	That's my understanding.
11	Q	By the way, the development of the Premiere
12		cigarette was a very expensive undertaking,
13		wasn't it?
14	A	Yes, I understood that it cost many hundreds
15		of millions of dollars.
16	Q	You understand that that effort cost
17		hundreds of millions of dollars?
18	A	Yes.
19	Q	Has any foreign government or public health
20		organization ever undertaken an effort of
21		similar magnitude in an effort to develop a
22		cigarette that produces fewer number of
23		these chemicals that you believe could be
24		carcinogenic?
25	A	I don't know.
		ROGGLI-CROSS
-		1409
1 2 3 4 5	Q	Dr. Roggli, on Wednesday morning you outlined for Mr. Motley a number of lines of evidence that you were relying on for your opinion that smoking had been shown to cause lung cancer and that exposure to environmental tobacco smoke causes lung
7		cancer in nonsmokers.
8	А	Yes, sir.
9	Q	And one of those lines of evidence were what
10	Q	you described as animal inhalation studies.
11	А	Yes.
12	Q	In fact, you testified yesterday that the
13	×	animal inhalation studies are very important
14		because they have the advantage over the
15		epidemiology studies of being able to
16		control for factors other than the one being
17		studied.
18	А	Yes, sir.
19	Q	In response to a question from Mr. Motley
20	×	you identified two inhalation studies of
21		environmental tobacco smoke. Do you recall
22		that?
23	A	Yes.
24	Q	One of them was the Essenberg 1952 study.

25 Yes, sir. ROGGLT-CROSS Study that was published about 34 years ago. Excuse me. A study that was published 34 3 years before release of the 1986 Surgeon General's Report? 5 Yes. 6 MR. FURR: Mr. Cassell, do we have 7 the Surgeon General's Report in evidence? Maybe it's back here on Mr. Motley's table. 9 I'm not sure. Q Dr. Roggli, let me hand you what's been 10 11 marked as Plaintiffs' Exhibit 50168. That's 12 the 1986 Surgeon General's Report, isn't it, 13 sir? 14 Yes, sir, it is. A 15 Q Let me ask you to turn to page 247 of that 16 report. 17 A Okay. Q By the way, the '86 report is a report 18 19 that's devoted to reviewing the scientific 20 literature that was available then on 21 environmental tobacco smoke and health; 22 right? 23 A Yes. 24 Q Beginning on page 245 there is a section in that report called "Inhalation Experiments." 25 ROGGLI-CROSS 1411 1 Do you see that? 2 There's a section titled "Experimental 3 Models." Is that what you're referring to on page 245? No. It says "Inhalation Experiments," 5 doesn't it? 6 7 Not on page 245. 8 MR. FURR: May I approach, Your 9 Honor? 10 THE COURT: Sure. 11 MR. FURR: Let me take a look at 12 this. I'm sorry. 247. Sorry, Dr. Roggli. I misspoke. 13 14 Beginning on page 247 there's a section 15 titled "Inhalation Experiments"; is that 16 right? 17 A Yes. 18 Q And in that section the Surgeon General was 19 reviewing animal inhalation experiments of 20 cigarette smoke? 21 Α 22 Would you take a look at page 249 and read 23 to the jury the last paragraph in that 24 section. 25 A It says, "Inhalation studies with sidestream ROGGLI-CROSS 1412 1 or environmental tobacco smoke have not been reported thus far with any of the laboratory 3 animal inhalational assays. This lack of experiments has in large part been due to the absence of exposure devices that allow the appropriate delivery of the inhalant

7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q A Q	without incurring the loss of the test animals due to the toxicity of carbon monoxide in nicotine."  The Essenberg 1952 study would have been available to the Surgeon General, wouldn't it?  I would think so.  So at least the Surgeon General doesn't agree with you that the Essenberg 1952 study was a positive inhalation study for ETS?  It would depend on whether or not they reviewed the Essenberg study, and I'm not sure that would depend on whether or not it's quoted in their references; if it's not quoted in their references, it was overlooked. If it was quoted, then yes, they would disagree with my interpretation.
24 25		And I don't see it in their alphabetical listing of references. Essenberg is not in
		ROGGLI-CROSS 1413
1 2		here, so they must have overlooked the study.
3	Q	Let's turn to the Witschi study. Before we
4 5		talk about the study specifically, I want to back up and talk about the principle of
6		toxicology, and that is the concept of dose
7 8	A	response, okay? Sure.
9	0	It's a very important toxicological
10	~	principle, isn't it?
11	A	Yes, sir.
12	Q	Now, the basic principle is that if a
13 14		substance is causing an effect, you expect to see an increased response as the dose
15		goes up, don't you?
16	А	Yes.
17	Q	And conversely you would expect to see a
18		decreased response as the dose goes down;
19		right?
20 21	A	Yes, sir.
22 23 24 25	Q	And I believe you stated yesterday that for most substances, there is a threshold below which you would not be able to observe an increase in risk even though some theoretical risk remains.  ROGGLI-CROSS
1	А	I don't know if that's a fair
2 3 4 5 6 7 8		characterization of what we talked about. We talked about thresholds and we talked about that there may be some practical thresholds, but that for primary carcinogens, there's usually no demonstrable threshold, and it's a linear dose response relationship.
9 10 11 12	Q	This principle of dose response, toxicologists sometimes describe this principle by saying the dose makes the poison, don't they?
13	A	Yes.
14 15	Q	Would you explain to the jury what that phrase, "the dose makes the poison," means?

As we discussed yesterday about, or the day before, about arsenic levels, that all of us 17 are exposed to low levels of arsenic and 18 don't necessarily have any toxic effects to 19 it. So that means that at that real low 21 level of exposure that arsenic is not a poison. Or at least it's not -- still the 22 same substance, it's still a poison, but it 23 doesn't have a biological effect at those 24 25 low levels. ROGGLI-CROSS Q With that background, let's turn and talk 1 about the Witschi study which I believe was Plaintiffs' 92969, Mr. Cassell. 3 4 Dr. Roggli, let me hand you a document 5 and see if you can determine whether or not this is the same Witschi study that was 6 7 marked as Plaintiff's Exhibit 92969. 8 A Yes, sir, I believe it is. 9 Q Okay. Now, the Witschi study compared the incidence of tumors in smoke-exposed animals 10 11 to that in unexposed animals; is that right? 12 A That's correct. Q Would you tell the jury what the exposure 13 14 concentration was that was used in the 15 Witschi study. A Well, it depends on what particular part of 16 17 the smoke you wanted to measure. But if you 18 want to measure it in terms of total 19 suspended particulate levels, it was 87 20 million grams per meter cubed. 21 Q 87 milligrams per meter cubed? 22 A Yes. 23 Q How many micrograms per meter cubed would 24 that be? 25 Well, there's another way of looking at it ROGGLI-CROSS 1416 1 in terms of micrograms per liter. If you wanted to look at it in terms of micrograms 3 per liter cubed, it would be 87,000 micrograms per microliter cubed which is 87 4 micrograms per liter. 5 6 87,000 micrograms per cubic meter was the 7 exposure that Witschi used if you use total 8 suspended particulate matter to describe it; 9 is that right? 10 A Yes. 11 Q Dr. Roggli, isn't it true that in workplaces 12 where smoking is permitted in the real 13 world, that the average total suspended 14 particulate matter concentration from 15 environmental tobacco smoke very seldom is greater than 100 micrograms per cubic meter? 17 A Which would be one-tenth of a milligram per meter cubed, you're saying. 18 Q First I'm asking you, isn't that true, that 19 20 that's what the average concentration is? 21 A I think that the -- well, in terms of what 22 this article says, it says that this level 23 is about 87 times higher than you would 24 expect from environmental tobacco smoke. So

25		they are saying that you could get certainly
		ROGGLI-CROSS 1417
1		up to they're implying, certainly, you
2		can get up to a milligram per meter cubed in
3		environments where environmental tobacco
4	0	smoke is present.
5 6	Q	That article says that this exposure is 87
7		times higher than the exposure that you could get in extreme exposure situations, in
8		smokey bars, doesn't it?
9	А	Yes.
10	Q	And Mrs. Wiley didn't work in a smokey bar,
11		did she?
12	A	Not that I'm aware of.
13	Q	My question is what's the average TSP
14		concentration from environmental tobacco
15		smoke that you would see in workplaces
16		similar to the one that Mrs. Wiley worked
17 18	А	in? I think that depends on how you measure.
19	A	Are you talking about measuring it with her
20		standing over a veteran who is smoking at
21		that point or are you talking about
22		measuring it in her office when she had
23		doors closed? That's going to be a
24		tremendous variation.
25	Q	There are a number of ways to measure it?
		ROGGLI-CROSS
1	А	1418 Sure.
2	O	What's the best way to measure it,
3	×	Dr. Roggli?
4	А	There is no best way to measure it. Any way
5		that you try to measure it is going to have
6		certain assumptions, is going to have
7		certain limitation to it.
8	Q	Dr. Roggli, isn't there a consensus among
9		measurement scientists that the best way to
10 11		assess an individual's exposure is to have
12		them wear a personal monitor in their
13		nrastning ganay
	Α	breathing zone? That is true, but what are you going to
14	А	That is true, but what are you going to
	A	
14	А	That is true, but what are you going to monitor? Are you going to monitor total
14 15	A Q	That is true, but what are you going to monitor? Are you going to monitor total suspended particulates? Are you going to
14 15 16 17 18		That is true, but what are you going to monitor? Are you going to monitor total suspended particulates? Are you going to monitor nicotine?  That's what's we're talking about here.  Are you going to monitor 4-aminobiphenyl.
14 15 16 17 18 19	Q A Q	That is true, but what are you going to monitor? Are you going to monitor total suspended particulates? Are you going to monitor nicotine? That's what's we're talking about here. Are you going to monitor 4-aminobiphenyl. That's a fair point.
14 15 16 17 18 19	Q A Q A	That is true, but what are you going to monitor? Are you going to monitor total suspended particulates? Are you going to monitor nicotine? That's what's we're talking about here. Are you going to monitor 4-aminobiphenyl. That's a fair point. There's lots of ways to do it.
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q	That is true, but what are you going to monitor? Are you going to monitor total suspended particulates? Are you going to monitor nicotine? That's what's we're talking about here. Are you going to monitor 4-aminobiphenyl. That's a fair point. There's lots of ways to do it. My question was too broad. What I should
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A	That is true, but what are you going to monitor? Are you going to monitor total suspended particulates? Are you going to monitor nicotine? That's what's we're talking about here. Are you going to monitor 4-aminobiphenyl. That's a fair point. There's lots of ways to do it. My question was too broad. What I should have asked you is what's the best technology
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q A Q A	That is true, but what are you going to monitor? Are you going to monitor total suspended particulates? Are you going to monitor nicotine?  That's what's we're talking about here.  Are you going to monitor 4-aminobiphenyl.  That's a fair point.  There's lots of ways to do it.  My question was too broad. What I should have asked you is what's the best technology to use, the best experiment design to use to
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A	That is true, but what are you going to monitor? Are you going to monitor total suspended particulates? Are you going to monitor nicotine? That's what's we're talking about here. Are you going to monitor 4-aminobiphenyl. That's a fair point. There's lots of ways to do it. My question was too broad. What I should have asked you is what's the best technology to use, the best experiment design to use to measure someone's exposure, and in that case
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q A Q A	That is true, but what are you going to monitor? Are you going to monitor total suspended particulates? Are you going to monitor nicotine? That's what's we're talking about here. Are you going to monitor 4-aminobiphenyl. That's a fair point. There's lots of ways to do it. My question was too broad. What I should have asked you is what's the best technology to use, the best experiment design to use to
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A	That is true, but what are you going to monitor? Are you going to monitor total suspended particulates? Are you going to monitor nicotine? That's what's we're talking about here. Are you going to monitor 4-aminobiphenyl. That's a fair point. There's lots of ways to do it. My question was too broad. What I should have asked you is what's the best technology to use, the best experiment design to use to measure someone's exposure, and in that case you would agree it's to wear a personal ROGGLI-CROSS
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q	That is true, but what are you going to monitor? Are you going to monitor total suspended particulates? Are you going to monitor nicotine? That's what's we're talking about here. Are you going to monitor 4-aminobiphenyl. That's a fair point. There's lots of ways to do it. My question was too broad. What I should have asked you is what's the best technology to use, the best experiment design to use to measure someone's exposure, and in that case you would agree it's to wear a personal  ROGGLI-CROSS  1419 monitor in your breathing zone.
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A	That is true, but what are you going to monitor? Are you going to monitor total suspended particulates? Are you going to monitor nicotine? That's what's we're talking about here. Are you going to monitor 4-aminobiphenyl. That's a fair point. There's lots of ways to do it. My question was too broad. What I should have asked you is what's the best technology to use, the best experiment design to use to measure someone's exposure, and in that case you would agree it's to wear a personal  ROGGLI-CROSS  1419 monitor in your breathing zone. If you want to know most accurately what an
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q	That is true, but what are you going to monitor? Are you going to monitor total suspended particulates? Are you going to monitor nicotine? That's what's we're talking about here. Are you going to monitor 4-aminobiphenyl. That's a fair point. There's lots of ways to do it. My question was too broad. What I should have asked you is what's the best technology to use, the best experiment design to use to measure someone's exposure, and in that case you would agree it's to wear a personal  ROGGLI-CROSS  1419 monitor in your breathing zone. If you want to know most accurately what an individual was exposed to, if that's your
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q	That is true, but what are you going to monitor? Are you going to monitor total suspended particulates? Are you going to monitor nicotine? That's what's we're talking about here. Are you going to monitor 4-aminobiphenyl. That's a fair point. There's lots of ways to do it. My question was too broad. What I should have asked you is what's the best technology to use, the best experiment design to use to measure someone's exposure, and in that case you would agree it's to wear a personal  ROGGLI-CROSS  1419 monitor in your breathing zone. If you want to know most accurately what an individual was exposed to, if that's your intent, then personal monitoring is the best
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q	That is true, but what are you going to monitor? Are you going to monitor total suspended particulates? Are you going to monitor nicotine? That's what's we're talking about here. Are you going to monitor 4-aminobiphenyl. That's a fair point. There's lots of ways to do it. My question was too broad. What I should have asked you is what's the best technology to use, the best experiment design to use to measure someone's exposure, and in that case you would agree it's to wear a personal  ROGGLI-CROSS  1419 monitor in your breathing zone. If you want to know most accurately what an individual was exposed to, if that's your

7		
7		conducted in which exposure scientists have
8		conducted large scale studies where they had
9		to study subjects with personal monitors in
10		their breathing zone in an effort to assess
11 12	7\	their ETS exposure, aren't there? It's my understanding that there are such
	A	
13	0	studies that have been performed.
14 15	Q	And those studies show that, on average, an
16		individual that works in a typical
		environment, that is I should say an
17		individual that works in an environment
18 19		outside of a smokey bar is exposed to an
20		average concentration of less than 100
21	7\	micrograms per cubic meter, don't they?
22	A	Well, that may be true but only problem I have with your question is what is a typical
23		environment. Can you even define a typical
23 24		work environment in that regard?
	0	
25	Q	Let me ask you this: Have there been
		ROGGLI-CROSS
1		1420 studies conducted that collected data that
2		measured the average ETS concentration in
3		hospitals?
3 4	7\	-
5	A	Collected on nurses in VA Hospitals, I'm not
6	0	aware of such data, no, sir.  Dr. Roggli, assume for this question that,
7	Q	in fact, the average concentration in a
8		typical smoking environment is less than 100
9		micrograms per cubic meter and for purposes
10		
11		of comparison, if you'll permit me, I'll say it's 87 micrograms per cubic meter, okay?
12	A	Okay.
13	Q	Now, if this, in fact, is correct, the
14	Q	exposures that were used in the Witschi
15		study weren't 87 times this concentration,
16		they were 1,000 times this concentration,
17		weren't they?
18	A	Based on those assumptions, that would be
19		correct.
20	Q	Okay. Dr. Roggli, ETS, environmental
21	×	tobacco smoke exposure has never been shown
22		to produce pancreatic cancer in nonsmokers,
23		has it?
24	А	Well, certainly there's been a lot of
25		concern about environmental tobacco smoke
		ROGGLI-CROSS
		1421
1		and pancreatic cancer, and for sure
2		pancreatic cancer has been strongly
3		associated with direct cigarette smoking.
4	Q	That's not my question, Dr. Roggli. My
5		question is: Has environmental tobacco
6		smoke exposure ever been shown to cause
7		pancreatic cancer in nonsmokers?
8	A	I don't think that epidemiologic studies
9		have yet been designed and conducted to
10		answer that question.
11	Q	In fact, there's not a similar epidemiology
12		study that reports an increase in pancreatic
13		cancer among nonsmokers exposed to
14		environmental tobacco smoke, is there?
15	A	I'm not sure if any epidemiologic study has

been designed to even answer that question. 17 Q Have you reviewed that literature? A I've reviewed most of the literature on 18 19 environmental tobacco smoke and cancer. Q Dr. Roggli, there's also not a single public 20 2.1 health organization that has ever concluded 22 that environmental tobacco smoke exposure 23 causes breast cancer in nonsmokers, is 24 there? 25 A I don't know the answer to that question. ROGGLI-CROSS Q You testified yesterday that environmental 1 tobacco smoke has been shown to cause 3 coronary heart disease in nonsmokers; is 4 that right? Α There was a recent study that shows that 5 there are some irreversible changes that 6 7 occur in the coronary arteries of 8 individuals exposed to environmental tobacco 9 smoke. Q Dr. Roggli, you're not testifying that Mrs. 10 Wiley had any heart-related problems related 11 12 to environmental tobacco smoke exposure, are 13 you? 14 A That's correct. Q You also testified yesterday, I believe, 15 that environmental tobacco smoke exposure 16 17 during childhood can produce certain changes 18 in the lung; is that right? 19 A Yes, sir. 20 Q You're not testifying that Mrs. Wiley had 21 any changes in her lung from environmental tobacco smoke exposure during her childhood, 22 are you? 23 24 A That's correct. I believe you testified that environmental 25 ROGGLI-CROSS 1423 1 tobacco smoke contains these 50 or so substances that you say are carcinogens just like mainstream smoke does, didn't you? 3 A I didn't say quite that. I said there would 4 be a difference in distribution of the 5 6 carcinogens because of the difference in 7 heating of the end of the smoke in producing 8 the sidestream smoke, but that most of the 9 carcinogens that are present in mainstream 10 smoke should also be present at some level 11 in sidestream and environmental tobacco 12 smoke. Q Dr. Roggli, in fact, of these 50 or so 13 14 substances in mainstream smoke that you say 15 are carcinogens, less than half of them have 16 ever been measured in environmental tobacco 17 smoke, haven't they? We discussed that yesterday, and I think 18 19 that has to do with the sensitivity of the 20 techniques which we have available and the 21 dilution which occurs with environmental 22 tobacco smoke. 23 Q So your opinion is that you believe they are 24 probably there but they're there at such low

25		levels that the most sensitive analytical ROGGLI-CROSS
1		technology available can't measure it.
2	A	Correct.
3	Q	Dr. Roggli, you testified late yesterday
4		afternoon that individual susceptibility is
5		as important as dose response in whether or
6		not a given individual will develop disease
7		from a given exposure.
8	A	I think it's definitely an important factor.
9		I don't know if it's possible to weigh which
10		one is heavier, but I think that it's
11		probably as important as dose in individual
12		susceptibility, particularly when you're
13		talking about low dose, but it also applies
14		to higher dose as well.
15	Q	In other words, an individual's
16		susceptibility to exposure is half of the
17		equation, with dose response being the other
18		half.
19	A	Yes.
20	Q	Different people and what underlies your
21		thought on that, I believe, is that
22		different people have different
23		susceptibility to different chemicals;
24		right?
25	A	Well, what is underlying my thought on that
		ROGGLI-CROSS
		1425
1		actually is genetic differences,
2		polymorphisms in the population that are
2		polymorphisms in the population that are
2 3		polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.
2 3 4	Q	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with
2 3 4 5	Q	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.
2 3 4 5 6	Q	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about
2 3 4 5 6 7	Q	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	-	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	-	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?  I don't know of any direct information
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	-	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?  I don't know of any direct information that's available on that because no specific
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	-	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?  I don't know of any direct information that's available on that because no specific genes were measured in Mrs. Wiley in that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?  I don't know of any direct information that's available on that because no specific genes were measured in Mrs. Wiley in that regard.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?  I don't know of any direct information that's available on that because no specific genes were measured in Mrs. Wiley in that regard.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from air pollution?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?  I don't know of any direct information that's available on that because no specific genes were measured in Mrs. Wiley in that regard.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from air pollution?  I don't think there is any measurement that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A Q	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?  I don't know of any direct information that's available on that because no specific genes were measured in Mrs. Wiley in that regard.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from air pollution?  I don't think there is any measurement that was done in this case in that regard.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A Q	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?  I don't know of any direct information that's available on that because no specific genes were measured in Mrs. Wiley in that regard.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from air pollution?  I don't think there is any measurement that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A Q A	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?  I don't know of any direct information that's available on that because no specific genes were measured in Mrs. Wiley in that regard.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from air pollution?  I don't think there is any measurement that was done in this case in that regard.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A Q A	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?  I don't know of any direct information that's available on that because no specific genes were measured in Mrs. Wiley in that regard.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from air pollution?  I don't think there is any measurement that was done in this case in that regard.  You and Mr. Ohlemeyer talked yesterday about
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A Q A	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?  I don't know of any direct information that's available on that because no specific genes were measured in Mrs. Wiley in that regard.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from air pollution?  I don't think there is any measurement that was done in this case in that regard.  You and Mr. Ohlemeyer talked yesterday about the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency report a little bit, and you talked about the relative risk of 1.19 that the U. S.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A Q A	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?  I don't know of any direct information that's available on that because no specific genes were measured in Mrs. Wiley in that regard.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from air pollution?  I don't think there is any measurement that was done in this case in that regard.  You and Mr. Ohlemeyer talked yesterday about the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency report a little bit, and you talked about the relative risk of 1.19 that the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency reported for
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A Q A	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?  I don't know of any direct information that's available on that because no specific genes were measured in Mrs. Wiley in that regard.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from air pollution?  I don't think there is any measurement that was done in this case in that regard.  You and Mr. Ohlemeyer talked yesterday about the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency report a little bit, and you talked about the relative risk of 1.19 that the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency reported for any exposure to spousal smoking. Do you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A Q A	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?  I don't know of any direct information that's available on that because no specific genes were measured in Mrs. Wiley in that regard.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from air pollution?  I don't think there is any measurement that was done in this case in that regard.  You and Mr. Ohlemeyer talked yesterday about the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency report a little bit, and you talked about the relative risk of 1.19 that the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency reported for
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A Q A	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?  I don't know of any direct information that's available on that because no specific genes were measured in Mrs. Wiley in that regard.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from air pollution?  I don't think there is any measurement that was done in this case in that regard.  You and Mr. Ohlemeyer talked yesterday about the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency report a little bit, and you talked about the relative risk of 1.19 that the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency reported for any exposure to spousal smoking. Do you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A Q A Q	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?  I don't know of any direct information that's available on that because no specific genes were measured in Mrs. Wiley in that regard.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from air pollution?  I don't think there is any measurement that was done in this case in that regard.  You and Mr. Ohlemeyer talked yesterday about the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency report a little bit, and you talked about the relative risk of 1.19 that the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency reported for any exposure to spousal smoking. Do you recall that?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A Q A Q	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?  I don't know of any direct information that's available on that because no specific genes were measured in Mrs. Wiley in that regard.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from air pollution?  I don't think there is any measurement that was done in this case in that regard.  You and Mr. Ohlemeyer talked yesterday about the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency report a little bit, and you talked about the relative risk of 1.19 that the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency reported for any exposure to spousal smoking. Do you recall that?  That was the average value projected for the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?  I don't know of any direct information that's available on that because no specific genes were measured in Mrs. Wiley in that regard.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from air pollution?  I don't think there is any measurement that was done in this case in that regard.  You and Mr. Ohlemeyer talked yesterday about the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency report a little bit, and you talked about the relative risk of 1.19 that the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency reported for any exposure to spousal smoking. Do you recall that?  That was the average value projected for the ROGGLI-CROSS  1426  whole range of exposures from mild to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?  I don't know of any direct information that's available on that because no specific genes were measured in Mrs. Wiley in that regard.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from air pollution?  I don't think there is any measurement that was done in this case in that regard.  You and Mr. Ohlemeyer talked yesterday about the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency report a little bit, and you talked about the relative risk of 1.19 that the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency reported for any exposure to spousal smoking. Do you recall that?  That was the average value projected for the ROGGLI-CROSS  1426  whole range of exposures from mild to moderate to heavy, yes, sir.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?  I don't know of any direct information that's available on that because no specific genes were measured in Mrs. Wiley in that regard.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from air pollution?  I don't think there is any measurement that was done in this case in that regard.  You and Mr. Ohlemeyer talked yesterday about the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency report a little bit, and you talked about the relative risk of 1.19 that the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency reported for any exposure to spousal smoking. Do you recall that?  That was the average value projected for the ROGGLI-CROSS  1426  whole range of exposures from mild to moderate to heavy, yes, sir.  It wasn't projected, was it? It was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?  I don't know of any direct information that's available on that because no specific genes were measured in Mrs. Wiley in that regard.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from air pollution?  I don't think there is any measurement that was done in this case in that regard.  You and Mr. Ohlemeyer talked yesterday about the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency report a little bit, and you talked about the relative risk of 1.19 that the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency reported for any exposure to spousal smoking. Do you recall that?  That was the average value projected for the ROGGLI-CROSS  1426  whole range of exposures from mild to moderate to heavy, yes, sir.  It wasn't projected, was it? It was calculated by using a statistical technique
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	polymorphisms in the population that are related to genes that have to do directly either with the cell cycle or with metabolism of carcinogens.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from radon?  I don't know of any direct information that's available on that because no specific genes were measured in Mrs. Wiley in that regard.  Would you tell the jury what you know about Mrs. Wiley's individual susceptibility to developing lung cancer from air pollution?  I don't think there is any measurement that was done in this case in that regard.  You and Mr. Ohlemeyer talked yesterday about the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency report a little bit, and you talked about the relative risk of 1.19 that the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency reported for any exposure to spousal smoking. Do you recall that?  That was the average value projected for the ROGGLI-CROSS  1426  whole range of exposures from mild to moderate to heavy, yes, sir.  It wasn't projected, was it? It was

7 And would you explain to the jury what 8 meta-analysis is. 9 A Well, meta-analysis is a technique which is 10 used by epidemiologists when, for a particular disease that happens to be very 11 12 uncommon so that for any one epidemiologic study it's impossible to get large enough 13 14 numbers of patients to get a statistically 15 valid result, and what one can then do with the meta-analysis is look at the number of 16 studies and compare them and determine if 17 18 the directions of the studies are similar, 19 that is, point in the same direction of an 20 association or not, and then make an 21 estimate of what the overall risk is from 22 pooling the results of all the studies that 23 are available. Q In fact, Dr. Roggli, when the EPA conducted 2.4 25 their meta-analysis, they combined the data ROGGLI-CROSS from all the spousal smoking studies that 1 met their criteria for inclusion in this 3 analysis and combined all the data so they 4 could calculate a relative risk as though 5 they were doing one big study; is that 6 right? A Yes. Well, that's my understanding of the 7 way met analyses are done. There may be 8 9 some more sophisticated assumptions in it 10 than that that I'm not aware of. 11 Q That's the basics of it? 12 A Yes. Q That same type of meta-analysis can be 13 performed on the data, the epidemiologic 14 15 data that have been collected in studies of 16 occupational exposure to environmental 17 tobacco smoke and lung cancer risk, can't it? 18 19 A I suppose that that can be done. There are 20 fewer studies available with occupational 21 exposure than with spousal exposures, but 22 one could attempt to do the same sort of 23 analysis. 24 Q Now, in fact, that's one of the reasons we 25 do meta-analyses, isn't it, to take smaller ROGGLI-CROSS 1428 1 studies or data or studies that had smaller amounts of data, and combine it so that one can acquire more statistical power to give 4 additional statistical validity to the 5 estimate? 6 A Sure. 7 Q Now, when you go through that process and 8 you combine all of the occupational 9 epidemiologic data for environmental tobacco 10 smoke exposure and lung cancer risk, isn't 11 it true that you produce a relative risk of 12 1.01?

myself.

I'm not aware of that. I haven't seen that

study or am aware of such an analysis

13

14

15

You've never done such an analysis, I take 17 it. 18 A Meta-analysis is something that would be 19 done by experienced epidemiologists who have had experience in that area and I have not 20 21 had experience with meta-analysis and would not attempt to do such a study myself. 22 23 You realize that a number of meta-analyses of the occupational exposure data of lung 24 25 cancer risk for environmental tobacco smoke ROGGLI-CROSS have been published in the peer reviewed 1 2. literature, don't you? If they are, I don't think I've seen those 3 4 studies. At least I'm not specifically aware of them. 5 Q It's obviously something you haven't 6 7 researched, I take it. 8 A That's correct. 9 Q Dr. Roggli, assume for the next question that my representation is correct, that that 10 11 meta-analysis produces a relative risk of 12 1.01, okay? 13 A Yes. 14 Q Wouldn't you agree, Dr. Roggli -- and I 15 understand you're not an epidemiologist, but you have offered some opinions here about 16 17 epidemiology. Wouldn't you agree that this 18 number is absolutely indistinguishable on an 19 epidemiologic basis from 1.0? 20 A For practical purposes, that would be true. Q And 1.0 means no increased risk in an 21 epidemiology study. 22 A That's my understanding. 2.3 24 Q Dr. Roggli, when you began your testimony 25 with Mr. Motley Wednesday morning, you ROGGLI-CROSS 1430 1 identified some public health organizations and agencies that you said had reached the 3 conclusion that environmental tobacco smoke is a cause of lung cancer. Do you recall 4 5 that? A 6 Yes, sir. 7 Q Now, isn't it true, Dr. Roggli, that there 8 are eminent and very well-respected scientists and medical doctors that have 9 published in the peer reviewed literature in 10 11 the past three to four years since the publication of the EPA report, that the data 12 13 don't yet justify the conclusion that 14 environmental tobacco smoke is a cause of 15 lung cancer? 16 A Such as? 17 Q Start with Ernst Wynder, Detrick Hoffman, 18 Geoffrey Kabat. A My understanding is that Dr. Wynder was 19 20 actually working with and had been 21 associated with and consulted with tobacco 22 companies in that regard, so I'm not sure 23 whether that may have influenced his opinion 24 in that, how that might have influenced his

7		that regard, since Dr. Hoffman is not an
8		epidemiologist. So I think if his name is
9		on that, you're really talking about, again,
10		Dr. Wynder's opinion.
11	Q	Okay. Let's talk about what happens when
12		Dr. Wynder publishes with another
13		epidemiologist. Who is Dr. Geoffrey Kabat?
14	А	Only thing I know about Dr. Kabat is that he
15		is a co-author of articles with Dr. Wynder.
16		I don't know any more about him.
17	Q	Don't you know that Dr. Geoffrey Kabat is
18		one of the epidemiologists in this country
19		that the U. S. Environmental Protection
20		Agency turned to and asked to serve sort of
21		as a peer reviewer of its risk assessment of
22		environmental tobacco smoke and health?
23	A	That wouldn't surprise me because I think
24		the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency
25		sends their opinions and review on that to a
23		
		ROGGLI-CROSS
		1434
1		number of doctors to look at and give their
2		feedback and opinion.
3	0	That's not the role that Dr. Kabat played?
	~	
4	A	I don't know what role Dr. Kabat played.
5	Q	Do you know that the U. S. Environmental
6		Protection Agency convened a scientific
7		advisory board panel to serve as its
8		reviewer for environmental tobacco smoke
9		
	_	risk assessment, don't you?
10	A	Yes, sir.
11	Q	You know that Dr. Geoffrey Kabat was one of
12		the outside epidemiologists that the U.S.
13		Environmental Protection Agency turned to to
14		ask to serve on that panel.
	_	
15	A	I don't know.
16	Q	That's not something you know?
17	A	That's correct.
18		MR. FURR: Could I have the U.S.
19		Environmental Protection Agency report in
20		
		evidence, please, sir.
21		We may have some confusion here, Your
22		Honor. I understood Mr. Motley to move into
23		evidence the EPA report and for it to be
24		admitted into evidence, but he may have
25		mistakenly submitted a different report when
43		
		ROGGLI-CROSS
		1435
1		he actually did that.
2		THE COURT: What was the number of
3		the document?
4		MR. MOTLEY: May I look over here,
5		Judge?
6		THE COURT: Sure.
7		MR. MOTLEY: If I gave the wrong
8		book, Your Honor, and this looks like the
9		
		right book, but if I did, I will substitute
10		it.
11		THE COURT: Good time to take a
12		break anyway. We'll clear this up.
13		(Standard admonition)
14		(A brief recess was taken.)
15		MR. CASSELL: All rise.
ΤЭ		MR. CADDELLE. ALL LISE.

```
THE COURT: Be seated. Jury back
17
          in its entirety, together with the
18
          alternates.
19
              Cross-examination. State your name
20
         again.
21
                   THE WITNESS: Victor Louis Roggli.
                   THE COURT: All right. Mr. Furr,
22
23
          are we clear on the exhibits?
                   MR. FURR: Yes, Your Honor, we are.
24
25
                   THE COURT: Continue, Counselor.
                       ROGGLI-CROSS
                   MR. FURR: Thank you, Your Honor.
1
2 BY MR. FURR:
    Q Almost finished, Dr. Roggli.
4
               Let me hand you what's been entered
          into evidence as Plaintiffs' Exhibit 50234
5
          which is a reprint by the National
6
7
          Institutes of Health of the U. S.
8
          Environmental Protection Agency's Report on
9
          Environmental Tobacco Smoke and ask you
10
          first to take a look at page Roman numeral
11
          XIII.
12
     A Okay.
     Q On page Roman numeral XIII there's a section
13
14
         there that indicates that the report was
         submitted for review to a subcommittee, they
          call it the IAQTHEC, Indoor Air Quality
16
          Total Human Exposure Committee, by the EPA
17
18
          for review of two of the drafts in the
19
          report. Do you see that?
20 A Yes.
21
     Q And on page 14 they show you who the
         consultants to that committee were that
22
         reviewed the report for the EPA, don't they?
23
     A Yes, sir.
24
25
     Q And they list Dr. Kabat as an epidemiologist
                       ROGGLI-CROSS
                                                1437
1
          who reviewed the report, don't they?
     A Yes, sir, they list Dr. Geoffrey Kabat, Sr.,
          Epidemiologist, American Health Foundation.
3
      Q And he is just one of two or three
 4
5
          epidemiologists that the EPA turned to have
6
          the report reviewed, isn't he?
7
     A Yes.
8
     Q We know who Dr. Kabat is now.
9
              Let's go back to Dr. Winder for a
10
          moment. I forgot to ask you a question or
11
          two. Is Dr. Winder the scientist who
12
          reported one of the first epidemiology
13
          studies in 1950 that uncovered a statistical
14
          relationship between tobacco smoke and lung
15
          cancer disease?
16
     A Yes, he is.
17
     Q Isn't he also the same researcher that in
          1953 reported the mouse skin painting study
18
19
          that created a tremendous level of interest
20
          in the relationship between smoking and lung
          cancer?
21
22
     A Yes, sir, he is.
     Q Now, if Dr. Winder was willing to consult
23
24
          with the tobacco industry, you would approve
```

25		of the tobacco industry turning to
23		ROGGLI-CROSS
		1438
1 2		Dr. Winder for advice on smoking and health, wouldn't you?
3	А	I would think if they consulted with an
4		individual who had been a pioneer in the
5		area, that that would be a wise thing to do.
6	Q	Certainly nothing wrong with that, is there?
7 8	A	I wouldn't criticize them for that. Okay. Now let's look at what is written
9	Q	when two epidemiologists get together, that
10		being Dr. Kabat and Dr. Winder, so that we
11		don't have the problem of Dr. Winder's
12		opinions overriding Dr. Kabat's opinion,
13		since they're both senior epidemiologists.
14 15	А	Okay? Okay.
16	0	Let me hand you what we've marked as
17	~	Defendants' Exhibit R501 for identification.
18	A	Okay.
19	Q	That's a scientific article titled "Relation
20 21		Between Exposure to Environmental Tobacco Smoke in Lung Cancer in Lifetime
22		Nonsmokers," isn't it?
23	A	Yes, sir, it is.
24	Q	That's published in the American Journal of
25		Epidemiology, isn't it?
		ROGGLI-CROSS 1439
1	А	Correct.
2	Q	And that's the official journal of the major
3		society of epidemiologists in this country?
4	A	That's my understanding.
5 6	Q	It's obviously a very authoritative peer reviewed journal in your opinion, isn't it?
7	А	Well, I'm not an epidemiologist, so I don't
8		read this journal routinely, and I'm not
9		sure of what is the main journal
10		epidemiologists read. But I have no reason
11 12		to think that this is not a topnotch journal in that area.
13	Q	In fact, the journal is published by the
14	~	Johns Hopkins School of Hygiene Public
15		Health in Baltimore, isn't it?
16	A	Yes, sir.
17 18	Q	That's one of the better schools of public health in the world, isn't it?
19	А	That's my understanding, yes, sir.
20	Q	Let's take a look at who sponsored this
21		study. If you would turn to the
22		acknowledgements on the next to last page.
23 24	A	Okay.
25	Q	Study was sponsored by the National Cancer Institute, wasn't it?
		ROGGLI-CROSS
		1440
4	_	1440
1	A	Sponsored by the National Cancer Institute
2	А	Sponsored by the National Cancer Institute and contributed to by a number of
	A Q	Sponsored by the National Cancer Institute
2		Sponsored by the National Cancer Institute and contributed to by a number of institutions and individuals.

7		government, and that particular one is the
8		National Institute of Health which
9		concentrates on research related to the
10		disease cancer.
11	Q	Okay, Dr. Roggli. Would you read to the
12		jury the last sentence that appears in the
13		abstract of this paper where epidemiologists
14		Kabat and Wynder summarize the results of
15	_	their study.
16	A	On the last page?
17	Q	No, sir. The last sentence of the abstract.
18	A	Last sentence of the abstract says, "While
19		this study had limited sample size, the
20		pattern of odds ratios shows little
		<del>-</del>
21		indication of an association of
22		environmental tobacco smoke with lung cancer
23		in nonsmokers."
24	Q	And this was published in 1995; is that
25	~	correct?
23		ROGGLI-CROSS
		1441
1	A	Yes, sir.
2	Q	To your knowledge, the tobacco industry
3		didn't have any role in the production of
4		this paper, the interpretation of the data
5		by Dr. Wynder and Kabat, did it?
6	A	They're certainly not mentioned in the
7		acknowledgements that I can see. And
8		let's see. I don't see any disclosure of
9		conflict of interest, so I don't have any
10		evidence that that would be the fact.
	0	
11	Q	You would expect Dr. Kabat and Wynder to
12		indicate in the disclosure acknowledgements
13		any participation by the tobacco industry,
14		wouldn't you?
15	А	I certainly hope so.
16	11	MR. FURR: Thank you. That's all
17		the questions I have.
18		THE COURT: Any other
19		cross-examination, Counsel?
20		All right, Mr. Motley, any redirect?
21		MR. MOTLEY: Yes, Your Honor.
22		Thank you.
		<del>-</del>
23		Good morning, ladies and gentlemen.
24	REDIRE	CT EXAMINATION
25	BY MR.	MOTLEY:
		ROGGLI-REDIRECT
		1442
1	Q	Doctor, would you like some water?
2	A	No. I'm fine, thank you.
3	Q	A lot of things were covered, and I'm
4		obviously not going to cover everything.
5		I'll try to be as brief as possible.
6		You stated your opinions to this jury
7		yesterday that you believed that the
8		cancer and I'm not going to summarize
9		everything you said. I'll focus on one or
10		two things.
11		You told us yesterday
12		Can you see what I've written up here?
13		I'm afraid to move it.
14	71	
	A	I could until you moved it.
15	Q	Well, it says Mrs. Wiley died of primary

```
lung cancer. That's what you told the jury
17
          yesterday; isn't that correct?
18
     A Yes, sir.
     Q And you've been through about six hours of
19
          cross-examination. What is your opinion,
20
          sitting here today, did Mrs. Wiley die of
21
          primary lung cancer?
22
23
      Α
          Yes, sir, she did.
24
          Now, you have used the term "reasonable
25
          degree" and I'm going to abbreviate it, to a
                      ROGGLI-REDIRECT
          reasonable degree of medical certainty. And
1
          you understand in a court of law you can't
3
          guess or speculate; correct?
      A
          That's my understanding, yes, sir.
5
      Q So to a reasonable degree of medical
          certainty means more probably true than not.
6
7
      A Yes, sir.
     Q But in this case, in this issue right here,
8
9
          how certain are you, based on all the
          evidence, sir, that you told the jury about,
10
11
          which I won't repeat, how certain are you
12
          that Mrs. Wiley died of primary lung cancer?
13
          Is it just to a reasonable degree of medical
14
          certainty, or is it greater than that?
15
     A Greater than that, yes, sir.
     Q Well, I mean, to give the jury some
16
          estimation, I know these things aren't exact
17
18
          of how certain you are. Obviously, very few
19
          things in life are 100 percent certain. But
20
          how certain are you that that is a primary
21
          lung cancer?
     A Well, let me preface that by saying that, at
22
          least in my opinion, there is nothing 100
23
24
          percent in medicine or in pathology. It
25
          involves a lot of training, it involves a
                      ROGGLI-REDIRECT
                                                 1444
          lot of judgment in putting together all the
1
          information that one has.
3
               And my understanding of reasonable
          medical certainty would be that it's at
 4
          least 51 percent likely, more likely than
5
6
          not is to a reasonable degree of medical
7
          certainty. My understanding of the term.
8
          And in this case I would say that the
9
          certainty that this is lung cancer would be
10
          95 percent.
11
      Q And nothing they asked you or showed you has
12
          shaken your opinion.
13
     A Oh, no, sir.
14
     Q You testified yesterday that you share the
15
          opinions of the United States Surgeon
16
          General, the EPA, the American Cancer
17
          Society, the World Health Organization --
          and I'm not going to list everybody -- all
18
          of these organizations that have looked at
19
20
          this evidence that you were asked about, and
21
          is it still your opinion that secondhand
22
          smoke is a cause of lung cancer in
23
          nonsmokers?
24
     A Yes, sir.
```

```
25
      Q Is it still your opinion based on all the
                      ROGGLI-REDIRECT
                                                 1445
 1
          evidence that you've seen, not can this do
          that, can this do that, is it possible this
 3
          or possible that, but is it still your
          opinion based on a reasonable degree of
 5
          medical certainty that Mrs. Wiley's exposure
 6
          at hospitals as a nurse was a contributing
 7
          cause of her lung cancer?
 8
      A Yes, sir.
9
      Q Exposure to cigarette smoke?
10
      A Yes, sir.
11
      Q Okay. Now, you were asked a question about
12
          smokey bars. Do you remember that?
13
     A Yes, sir.
14
     Q And when you hear the term "smokey bars,"
15
         what comes to your mind?
16
     A Well, I think about the Long Branch in
17
         Raleigh, North Carolina, which I avoid as
          much as possible where when you walk into a
18
          place such as that, you can see the smoke
19
20
          hanging in the air.
     Q A haze in the air?
21
22
     A Yes, sir.
23
     Q And that would be fairly heavy exposure?
24
     A I would say so.
      Q When three or four people are sitting around
25
                      ROGGLI-REDIRECT
                                                 1446
 1
          in a small room smoking, would that be
 2
          pretty heavy exposure?
 3
      A It can be if they're all smoking
          simultaneously, yes, sir.
      Q Now, when you were at the VA Hospital in
 5
 6
          Houston, when you were actually out on the
 7
          ward, did you see any patients or nurses
          walking around with these -- describe that
 8
9
          monitor business again that you were asked
10
          about, to find out about exposure.
11
     A Well, there's all sorts of personal monitors
12
          that have been developed for a number of
13
          purposes.
               For example, radiologists typically
14
15
          have a radiation badge that measures how
16
          much radiation that you're exposed to in the
          workplace. You can do that with a number of
17
18
          different agents if you have the proper
19
          technology to detect it.
20
               And there are monitors for respirable
21
          suspended particulates or total suspended
22
          particulates. So one could wear such a
23
          monitor badge around to do that.
      Q Well, when you were out on the ward in the
24
25
          hospitals from '74 to 1980, and now from
                      ROGGLI-REDIRECT
 1
          time to time you do go out on the halls of
 2
          the hospital, don't you?
 3
      A Yes, sir.
     Q At Duke?
 4
 5
     A Yes.
      Q Have you seen a box anywhere of Philip
```

```
Morris special monitors for nurses to wear
 8
          to see whether or not they're getting too
9
          much smoke?
10
                   MR. OHLEMEYER: Your Honor, I
11
          object to that as argumentative.
12
                   MR. MOTLEY: I don't think so, Your
13
          Honor.
                   MR. OHLEMEYER: It's redirect
14
15
          examination. It's leading and
16
          argumentative.
17
                   THE COURT: He can answer. The
18
          objection is overruled.
     Q Have you seen any Philip Morris paid-for
19
20
          monitors for people to see how much
21
          secondhand smoke they're exposed to?
22
     A No, sir, I have not.
23
                   MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, I move the
          admission -- first let me ask this question:
24
25
      Q You were asked questions by Mr. Furr about
                      ROGGLI-REDIRECT
          safer cigarettes. Do you recall that?
 1
      Α
          Yes.
      Q Premiere?
 3
      A Yes.
 4
 5
      Q Do you remember he asked you about that?
 6
     A Yes, I do.
                   MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, on the
 7
          issue of safer cigarettes, I move the
 8
9
          admission at this time of Plaintiffs'
10
          Exhibit 1378.
11
                  MR. OHLEMEYER: I object, Your
12
          Honor. May I be heard?
13
                   THE COURT: Sure.
14
                (Bench discussion.)
15
                   THE COURT: All right. There is an
          objection to Plaintiffs' Exhibit 1378. The
16
17
          objection is noted and overruled.
18
          Plaintiffs' 1378 will be admitted.
19
               (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 1378 received
20
          in evidence.)
21
                   THE COURT: Go ahead, Mr. Motley.
22 BY MR. MOTLEY:
   Q Doctor, you were asked about a safer
23
2.4
          cigarette.
25
     A Yes, sir.
                      ROGGLI-REDIRECT
 1
          And this is a Philip Morris document, ladies
          and gentlemen, dated October 1978. I ask
          you to assume that the author of this -- or
          maybe you know this. Did you know that Dr.
 5
          Wakeham was the head of research and
          development of Philip Morris?
 7
      A Yes, sir, that's my understanding.
 8
      Q That he wrote this document, "Presentation
          to the Board of Directors of Philip Morris."
9
10
          Do you know what the Board of Directors of a
11
          corporation is?
12
                   MR. OHLEMEYER: I object to
13
          Mr. Motley's testimony.
14
                   THE COURT: Sustained.
                   MR. MOTLEY: It says, "Presentation
15
```

16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A	to the Philip Morris Board."  THE COURT: Ask the witness.  Does it say "Presentation to the Philip Morris Board"?  Yes, sir, "Presentation to Philip Morris Board," yes, sir, at the top of the page.  MR. MOTLEY: Now, will you show the first thing. Up.  It's not a good copy, but can you folks see that?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT
1		1450 Can you zoom in where I have the tag,
2		please.
3	Q	Firstly, we would like
4		MR. MOTLEY: Could you mark on
5		there for me, since that's not an exhibit,
6		so I know exactly where I wanted to focus.
7		MR. OHLEMEYER: If you're going to
8		read that, I'd like you to read the first
9		paragraph.
10		MR. MOTLEY: I'll read the first
11		paragraph. I'll be glad to publish the
12		whole document.
13		THE COURT: You can ask him a
14		question about a specific part.
15		MR. MOTLEY: Mr. Ohlemeyer asked me
16		to read something else.
17 18	0	THE COURT: Right.
19	Q	Do you see at the bottom of the first page, Mr. Waycum, the head of R & D at Philip
20		Morris, says, "The second trend is the
21		intensifying pressure to develop a safe
22		cigarette. The European Tobacco Industry
23		has agreed that smoking is harmful." Do you
24		see that?
25	A	Yes, sir.
		ROGGLI-REDIRECT
		1451
1	Q	"And is hard at work to develop a 'less
2		hazardous product.'"
3		MR. MOTLEY: Next page. Will you
4		
_		mark where so I can see it where I have a
5		tag.
6	Q	tag. My question to you as to the first page,
6 7	Q	tag. My question to you as to the first page, sir, is what is your understanding of what a
6 7 8	Q	tag. My question to you as to the first page, sir, is what is your understanding of what a scientifically what does a less hazardous
6 7 8 9		tag. My question to you as to the first page, sir, is what is your understanding of what a scientifically what does a less hazardous cigarette mean?
6 7 8 9 10	Q	tag.  My question to you as to the first page, sir, is what is your understanding of what a scientifically what does a less hazardous cigarette mean?  Less hazardous means that it would be less
6 7 8 9 10 11		tag.  My question to you as to the first page, sir, is what is your understanding of what a scientifically what does a less hazardous cigarette mean?  Less hazardous means that it would be less likely to cause disease than a more
6 7 8 9 10 11		tag. My question to you as to the first page, sir, is what is your understanding of what a scientifically what does a less hazardous cigarette mean? Less hazardous means that it would be less likely to cause disease than a more hazardous cigarette.
6 7 8 9 10 11	A	tag.  My question to you as to the first page, sir, is what is your understanding of what a scientifically what does a less hazardous cigarette mean?  Less hazardous means that it would be less likely to cause disease than a more
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A	tag.  My question to you as to the first page, sir, is what is your understanding of what a scientifically what does a less hazardous cigarette mean?  Less hazardous means that it would be less likely to cause disease than a more hazardous cigarette.  All right. On page 2, can you see what
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A Q	tag.  My question to you as to the first page, sir, is what is your understanding of what a scientifically what does a less hazardous cigarette mean?  Less hazardous means that it would be less likely to cause disease than a more hazardous cigarette.  All right. On page 2, can you see what we've highlighted there?
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A Q A	tag.  My question to you as to the first page, sir, is what is your understanding of what a scientifically what does a less hazardous cigarette mean?  Less hazardous means that it would be less likely to cause disease than a more hazardous cigarette.  All right. On page 2, can you see what we've highlighted there?  Yes.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A Q A	tag.  My question to you as to the first page, sir, is what is your understanding of what a scientifically what does a less hazardous cigarette mean?  Less hazardous means that it would be less likely to cause disease than a more hazardous cigarette.  All right. On page 2, can you see what we've highlighted there?  Yes.  Now I can't find it on mine. Okay. I've got it. "The definition of cigarette 'safeness'" this is the second
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A Q A	tag.  My question to you as to the first page, sir, is what is your understanding of what a scientifically what does a less hazardous cigarette mean?  Less hazardous means that it would be less likely to cause disease than a more hazardous cigarette.  All right. On page 2, can you see what we've highlighted there?  Yes.  Now I can't find it on mine. Okay. I've got it. "The definition of cigarette 'safeness'" this is the second paragraph "centers around a battery of
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A Q A	<pre>tag. My question to you as to the first page, sir, is what is your understanding of what a scientifically what does a less hazardous cigarette mean? Less hazardous means that it would be less likely to cause disease than a more hazardous cigarette. All right. On page 2, can you see what we've highlighted there? Yes. Now I can't find it on mine. Okay. I've got it. "The definition of cigarette 'safeness'" this is the second paragraph "centers around a battery of bioassay tests, currently with animals but</pre>
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A Q A	<pre>tag. My question to you as to the first page, sir, is what is your understanding of what a scientifically what does a less hazardous cigarette mean? Less hazardous means that it would be less likely to cause disease than a more hazardous cigarette. All right. On page 2, can you see what we've highlighted there? Yes. Now I can't find it on mine. Okay. I've got it. "The definition of cigarette 'safeness'" this is the second paragraph "centers around a battery of bioassay tests, currently with animals but eventually with humans."</pre>
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A Q A Q	<pre>tag. My question to you as to the first page, sir, is what is your understanding of what a scientifically what does a less hazardous cigarette mean? Less hazardous means that it would be less likely to cause disease than a more hazardous cigarette. All right. On page 2, can you see what we've highlighted there? Yes. Now I can't find it on mine. Okay. I've got it. "The definition of cigarette 'safeness'" this is the second paragraph "centers around a battery of bioassay tests, currently with animals but eventually with humans." What are bioassay tests?</pre>
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A Q A	<pre>tag. My question to you as to the first page, sir, is what is your understanding of what a scientifically what does a less hazardous cigarette mean? Less hazardous means that it would be less likely to cause disease than a more hazardous cigarette. All right. On page 2, can you see what we've highlighted there? Yes. Now I can't find it on mine. Okay. I've got it. "The definition of cigarette 'safeness'" this is the second paragraph "centers around a battery of bioassay tests, currently with animals but eventually with humans."</pre>

```
25
          example would be the skin painting
                      ROGGLI-REDIRECT
                                                 1452
 1
          experiments that were performed by
          Dr. Wynder in the 1950s.
 3
          "Centers around a battery of bioassay tests
          currently with animals but eventually with
 4
 5
          humans. Our current program is to use a
          limited number of such tests to evaluate
 6
          filter combinations, blend components, and
 7
          even nontobacco substitute materials. We
 8
9
          are working to be in a position to design a
10
          cigarette which will meet 'less hazardous'
11
          specifications if they are ever imposed on
12
          us, and at the same time to make a product
13
          which is attractive to the smoker. I am
14
          pleased to report that we already have a
15
          number of such prototypes on our shelves,
16
          with more to come in the future."
17
               Now, Doctor, are you aware of whether
          or not Philip Morris has introduced such a
18
          cigarette as that in the commercial market
19
20
          20 years after that was written?
     A No, sir.
21
     Q Next place, please. Page 3, Doctor. Down
22
23
          at the bottom.
                "By 1978 we expect to have about 500
24
          employees working in our modern research
25
                      ROGGLI-REDIRECT
 1
          center facilities at a cost of less than
          half of 1 percent of sales. Our people are
 2.
          conscious of the challenges to improve the
          performance and polarity of the products we
          sell. Research and development provides the
 5
          Philip Morris response system; your
 7
          insurance against surprises that may
          undermine the preeminence of our business."
 8
9
               Dr. Roggli, do you know which cigarette
10
          company enjoys the largest market share in
11
          the United States?
12
     A Yes, sir.
      Q Which one is that?
13
     A Philip Morris.
14
15
                   MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, we'd move
          to introduce -- is that 16721 -- Exhibit
16
17
          16721, Your Honor.
18
                (Bench discussion)
19
                   THE COURT: I'm going to take the
          offer of Plaintiffs' Exhibit 16721 under
20
21
          advisement pending further evidence,
22
          Mr. Motley. You may proceed.
23
                   MR. MOTLEY: Thank you, Your Honor.
24
      Q Dr. Roggli, you recall yesterday when we
25
          discussed the journal of the medical
                      ROGGLI-REDIRECT
                                                 1454
 1
          association article?
 2
      A
          Yes.
      Q In reference to Brown & Williamson
 3
 4
          documents?
 5
      A Yes, sir.
          And I believe you indicated you had studied
```

```
7
          that article?
      A
 8
          Yes.
9
     Q Do you recall the name of Dr. I. Wally
10
         Hughes, H-U-G-H-E-S, whose name appears on
11
          that document?
12
      A Yes, I believe he was involved with research
          and development in one of the tobacco
13
          companies. I don't recall which one. It
14
          may be Brown & Williamson. I'm not sure.
15
16
     Q Now, Dr. Roggli, if the cigarette companies
          had made safer cigarettes from 1976 on, what
17
          would the effect have been of the amount of
19
          carcinogens that Mrs. Wiley would have
20
          breathed, had they sold and offered and
21
          taken hazardous cigarettes off the market
22
          and sold less hazardous cigarettes, what
23
          would have been the effect, cumulative dose
24
          of carcinogens Mrs. Wiley would have
25
          received after 1976 had they done that,
                      ROGGLI-REDIRECT
                                                 1455
 1
          hypothetically?
                   MR. OHLEMEYER: Objection. Lack of
 3
          foundation.
                   THE COURT: Sustained.
 4
     Q What is the difference between a safe
 6
          cigarette and a dangerous one, as far as a
 7
          secondhand smoker, person who is exposed to
 8
          secondhand smoke?
9
                  MR. OHLEMEYER: Objection, lack of
10
          foundation, calls for speculation, Your
11
          Honor.
                   THE COURT: Overruled. You may
12
         answer that question.
13
     A Yes. My understanding is that one of the
14
15
          factors that was measured regarding the
16
          hazard of a cigarette was its biological
17
          activity, for example, in skin painting
          experiments and the biological activity
18
19
          measured in those experiments had to do with
20
          carcinogens that were present. So a less
21
          hazardous cigarette in that context would be
          one that had less carcinogens produced.
22
23
          Doctor, without reading it to the jury,
          would you read to yourself the first
24
25
          sentence of the document which is 16721,
                      ROGGLI-REDIRECT
                                                 1456
          which is in front of you.
 1
          Yes, sir.
      Α
 3
      Q
          You have read it.
      Α
 4
          Yes, sir.
 5
          Doctor, as a scientist --
                   MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, I would
 6
 7
          like to publish the document at this time.
 8
                   THE COURT: Offering it, Counselor?
                   MR. MOTLEY: Yes, I am.
9
10
                   MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections.
11
                   THE COURT: And you offer it as to
12
          whom?
13
                   MR. MOTLEY: Brown & Williamson
14
           only, Your Honor.
15
                   MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections,
```

```
Your Honor.
17
                THE COURT: The objection is noted
18
          and overruled. This document 16721 will be
19
          admitted only as it relates to Brown &
20
          Williamson.
21
                (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 16721 received
22
           in evidence.)
                   THE COURT: Go ahead, Counselor.
23
                   MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, can we
24
25
           give the jury -- we got extra copies of
                      ROGGLI-REDIRECT
 1
           these, can we have Mr. Cassell give them to
 2.
           the jury?
                   THE COURT: Don't you want to put
 3
          it up?
                   MR. MOTLEY: I want to do that,
 5
          too, but it's easier to put it up and see if
 6
 7
          they can see it.
 8
                   THE COURT: Yes, let's put it up
9
          and see if they can see it.
                   MR. MOTLEY: Can you all read that?
10
11
          Show the date and the name.
12
      Q This is March 1976, Dr. I.W. Hughes. "Today
          we have all the information necessary to
13
14
          manufacture reduced hazard cigarettes. It
          is possible to strip and extend tobacco to
15
          the point that the resulting cigarette is
16
17
          reduced to a minimum configuration:
18
          Emitting essentially hot air."
19
               Did I read that correctly, sir?
20
     A Yes.
21
     Q Sir, as a scientist, does that indicate to
          you that Brown & Williamson, at least
22
          Dr. Hughes, had the knowledge to produce a
2.3
24
          less hazardous cigarette in 1976?
                   MR. OHLEMEYER: Your Honor, I
25
                      ROGGLI-REDIRECT
                                                 1458
 1
          object to that as calling for speculation.
          He's asking Dr. Roggli to read somebody's
 3
          mind.
                   THE COURT: Overruled. You can
 4
 5
          answer that.
 6
      A
          Well, it says "all the information necessary
 7
          to manufacture reduced hazard cigarettes"
8
          and in the context of what we discussed
9
          before of what that means, it would indicate
10
          that Dr. Hughes believed that he had the
11
          technology to do so at that time.
12
          Thank you. I'm going to move to another
13
          area, Doctor.
14
                   MR. MOTLEY: May I approach, Your
15
          Honor?
16
                   THE COURT: Sure.
17
     Q No wonder so few people go to medical
          school. You all have to read books like
18
          this all the time?
19
20
          Yes, sir.
      A
21
      Q What's that about? 3,000 pages long. Were
22
          you asked about this book yesterday?
23
     A Yes, sir, I was.
24
      Q Will you refresh the jury and the Court, say
```

25		what the name of that is first.  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1459
1	А	The name of the textbook is "Cancer:
2		Principles and Practice of Oncology."
3	Q	Do you recall Mr. Ohlemeyer asked you about
4	×.	that book yesterday?
5	A	Yes, sir, I do.
6	O	And I believe you told him that, is it
7	~	Dr. DeVita?
8	А	Yes.
9	Q	Was a well-respected, renowned cancer
10		doctor; is that correct?
11	A	Yes, sir.
12	Q	And that that textbook is widely used; is
13		that correct?
14	A	Yes, sir.
15	Q	And he asked you about some of Dr. DeVita's
16		opinions expressed in that book. Do you
17		recall that?
18	Α	Yes.
19	Q	I would like to do the same thing.
20		On page 193 of this big book,
21		Dr. DeVita says, "Tobacco smoking is a major
22		cause of cancer in people." He used the
23		word "cause". Did you hear that?
24	A	Yes.
25	Q	"And accounts for almost 96 percent of all
		ROGGLI-REDIRECT
-		1460
1		male lung cancers in Caucasians."
2 3		Do you agree or disagree with that
3 4	А	statement? I think that's a reasonable estimate, yes,
5	А	sir.
6	Q	On page 194, in regard to what Mr. Furr was
7	Q	asking you
8		MR. OHLEMEYER: Your Honor, I don't
9		mean to interrupt. Can I have a continuing
10		objection to the use of this treatise on
10 11		objection to the use of this treatise on redirect examination for the same reasons I
		redirect examination for the same reasons I
11		
11 12		redirect examination for the same reasons I objected to it on direct examination?
11 12 13		redirect examination for the same reasons I objected to it on direct examination?  THE COURT: I'll show that as
11 12 13 14	Q	redirect examination for the same reasons I objected to it on direct examination?  THE COURT: I'll show that as continuing.
11 12 13 14 15	Q	redirect examination for the same reasons I objected to it on direct examination?  THE COURT: I'll show that as continuing.  MR. OHLEMEYER: Thanks.
11 12 13 14 15	Q	redirect examination for the same reasons I objected to it on direct examination?  THE COURT: I'll show that as continuing.  MR. OHLEMEYER: Thanks.  On page 194, Dr. DeVita, that they asked you
11 12 13 14 15 16	Q	redirect examination for the same reasons I objected to it on direct examination?  THE COURT: I'll show that as continuing.  MR. OHLEMEYER: Thanks.  On page 194, Dr. DeVita, that they asked you about, "Tobacco-related DNA damage has been
11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q	redirect examination for the same reasons I objected to it on direct examination?  THE COURT: I'll show that as continuing.  MR. OHLEMEYER: Thanks. On page 194, Dr. DeVita, that they asked you about, "Tobacco-related DNA damage has been associated with increased sister chromatid
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q	redirect examination for the same reasons I objected to it on direct examination?  THE COURT: I'll show that as continuing.  MR. OHLEMEYER: Thanks.  On page 194, Dr. DeVita, that they asked you about, "Tobacco-related DNA damage has been associated with increased sister chromatid exchanges, micronuclei formation oh, my goodness hypoxanthineguanine nicotine.  Have you ever heard of such a thing?
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	_	redirect examination for the same reasons I objected to it on direct examination?  THE COURT: I'll show that as continuing.  MR. OHLEMEYER: Thanks.  On page 194, Dr. DeVita, that they asked you about, "Tobacco-related DNA damage has been associated with increased sister chromatid exchanges, micronuclei formation oh, my goodness hypoxanthineguanine nicotine.  Have you ever heard of such a thing?  Does that word ring a bell?
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q	redirect examination for the same reasons I objected to it on direct examination?  THE COURT: I'll show that as continuing.  MR. OHLEMEYER: Thanks. On page 194, Dr. DeVita, that they asked you about, "Tobacco-related DNA damage has been associated with increased sister chromatid exchanges, micronuclei formation oh, my goodness hypoxanthineguanine nicotine.  Have you ever heard of such a thing? Does that word ring a bell? Hypoxanthineguanine? I have to see the
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A	redirect examination for the same reasons I objected to it on direct examination?  THE COURT: I'll show that as continuing.  MR. OHLEMEYER: Thanks.  On page 194, Dr. DeVita, that they asked you about, "Tobacco-related DNA damage has been associated with increased sister chromatid exchanges, micronuclei formation oh, my goodness hypoxanthineguanine nicotine.  Have you ever heard of such a thing?  Does that word ring a bell?  Hypoxanthineguanine? I have to see the word.
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	_	redirect examination for the same reasons I objected to it on direct examination?  THE COURT: I'll show that as continuing.  MR. OHLEMEYER: Thanks.  On page 194, Dr. DeVita, that they asked you about, "Tobacco-related DNA damage has been associated with increased sister chromatid exchanges, micronuclei formation oh, my goodness hypoxanthineguanine nicotine.  Have you ever heard of such a thing? Does that word ring a bell? Hypoxanthineguanine? I have to see the word. I want you to read it, because you can
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A	redirect examination for the same reasons I objected to it on direct examination?  THE COURT: I'll show that as continuing.  MR. OHLEMEYER: Thanks.  On page 194, Dr. DeVita, that they asked you about, "Tobacco-related DNA damage has been associated with increased sister chromatid exchanges, micronuclei formation oh, my goodness hypoxanthineguanine nicotine.  Have you ever heard of such a thing?  Does that word ring a bell?  Hypoxanthineguanine? I have to see the word.  I want you to read it, because you can ROGGLI-REDIRECT
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A	redirect examination for the same reasons I objected to it on direct examination?  THE COURT: I'll show that as continuing.  MR. OHLEMEYER: Thanks.  On page 194, Dr. DeVita, that they asked you about, "Tobacco-related DNA damage has been associated with increased sister chromatid exchanges, micronuclei formation oh, my goodness hypoxanthineguanine nicotine.  Have you ever heard of such a thing?  Does that word ring a bell?  Hypoxanthineguanine? I have to see the word.  I want you to read it, because you can ROGGLI-REDIRECT
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A	redirect examination for the same reasons I objected to it on direct examination?  THE COURT: I'll show that as continuing.  MR. OHLEMEYER: Thanks.  On page 194, Dr. DeVita, that they asked you about, "Tobacco-related DNA damage has been associated with increased sister chromatid exchanges, micronuclei formation oh, my goodness hypoxanthineguanine nicotine.  Have you ever heard of such a thing? Does that word ring a bell? Hypoxanthineguanine? I have to see the word.  I want you to read it, because you can ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1461 pronounce it. Then I'll ask you if you
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q	redirect examination for the same reasons I objected to it on direct examination?  THE COURT: I'll show that as continuing.  MR. OHLEMEYER: Thanks. On page 194, Dr. DeVita, that they asked you about, "Tobacco-related DNA damage has been associated with increased sister chromatid exchanges, micronuclei formation oh, my goodness hypoxanthineguanine nicotine.  Have you ever heard of such a thing? Does that word ring a bell? Hypoxanthineguanine? I have to see the word. I want you to read it, because you can  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1461 pronounce it. Then I'll ask you if you agree with it.
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A	redirect examination for the same reasons I objected to it on direct examination?  THE COURT: I'll show that as continuing.  MR. OHLEMEYER: Thanks. On page 194, Dr. DeVita, that they asked you about, "Tobacco-related DNA damage has been associated with increased sister chromatid exchanges, micronuclei formation oh, my goodness hypoxanthineguanine nicotine.  Have you ever heard of such a thing? Does that word ring a bell? Hypoxanthineguanine? I have to see the word. I want you to read it, because you can ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1461 pronounce it. Then I'll ask you if you agree with it. "Tobacco smoke exposure, active and passive,
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q	redirect examination for the same reasons I objected to it on direct examination?  THE COURT: I'll show that as continuing.  MR. OHLEMEYER: Thanks.  On page 194, Dr. DeVita, that they asked you about, "Tobacco-related DNA damage has been associated with increased sister chromatid exchanges, micronuclei formation oh, my goodness hypoxanthineguanine nicotine.  Have you ever heard of such a thing? Does that word ring a bell? Hypoxanthineguanine? I have to see the word. I want you to read it, because you can ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1461 pronounce it. Then I'll ask you if you agree with it. "Tobacco smoke exposure, active and passive, leads to adduct formation detectable in the
11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q	redirect examination for the same reasons I objected to it on direct examination?  THE COURT: I'll show that as continuing.  MR. OHLEMEYER: Thanks. On page 194, Dr. DeVita, that they asked you about, "Tobacco-related DNA damage has been associated with increased sister chromatid exchanges, micronuclei formation oh, my goodness hypoxanthineguanine nicotine.  Have you ever heard of such a thing? Does that word ring a bell? Hypoxanthineguanine? I have to see the word. I want you to read it, because you can ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1461 pronounce it. Then I'll ask you if you agree with it. "Tobacco smoke exposure, active and passive,

7		increased sister chromatid exchanges,
8		micronuclei formation, hypoxanthinequanine
9		phosphoribosyl transferase mutations and G
10		to T transversions for the P53 tumor
11		suppressor gene in lung cancer."
12	Q	Is that what you were testifying about
13		yesterday, the P53 gene?
14	A	Yes, sir.
15	Q	Do you agree with Dr. DeVita's conclusion
16		there?
17	A	Yes, sir.
18	Q	Is that what you were telling the jury?
19	Ā	Yes, sir.
20	0	On page 197 Dr. DeVita concludes that, "For
21	~	example, G:C-T:A transversions, which
22		predictably result from polycyclic aromatic
23		hydrocarbon exposure, are seen commonly in
24		lung cancers, 40 percent."
25		Is that what you told the jury?
23		ROGGLI-REDIRECT
		1462
1	А	Yes, sir.
2	Q	Do you agree with that?
3	Q A	Yes, sir.
4		What is an example of a polycyclic aromatic
	Q	hydrocarbon found in cigarette smoke?
5	70	There's a number of them. The most
6 7	A	
-		celebrated and known for the longest period
8	0	of time is benzo(a)pyrene.
9	Q	And that's what the animation depicted?
10	A	Yes, sir.
11	Q	Doctor, on page 240, Dr. DeVita concludes
12		that "Little is known about the causes of
13		pancreatic cancer. And tobacco smoking
14		represents the only established determinant
15		of the disease."
16		Do you agree that tobacco smoking is a
17		cause of pancreatic cancer?
18	A	Yes, sir.
19	Q	Dr. DeVita then goes on to say, "The link
20		with chronic pancreatitis is more tenuous,
21		and if it does exist, it's probably fairly
22		weak."
23		Do you agree with that?
24	A	Yes, sir.
25	Q	Is that what you told the jury?
		ROGGLI-REDIRECT
		1463
1	A	Yes, sir.
2	Q	On page 241, "Several investigators have
3		concluded that passive smoking" that's
4		the same thing as secondhand smoke.
5	A	Yes, sir, environmental tobacco smoke, same
6		thing.
7	Q	"should be considered as an established
8		cause of lung cancer in humans."
9		Do you agree with that?
10	A	Yes, sir.
11	Q	"With a relative risk of about 1.3." Is
12	-	that similar to what you told the jury?
13	А	Yes, sir.
14	Q	"The establishment of causality, that is,
15	~	cigarette smoke, secondhand smoke, causing
		,

```
lung cancer, is based not only on
17
          epidemiological or statistical studies, but
18
          also on the converging biological evidence
19
          in support of the association."
               Is that what you -- biological
20
21
          plausibility you talked about yesterday?
22
     A Yes, it is.
      Q
23
          So do you agree with Dr. DeVita?
24
      A Yes, sir.
25
     Q "Also based on the qualitative similarity of
                     ROGGLI-REDIRECT
          sidestream and mainstream smoke." What does
1
2
          that mean?
 3
          It means there may be some mild differences
 4
          or minute differences that we discussed
          yesterday; but, overall, qualitatively they
5
          are quite similar.
6
7
      Q And then Dr. DeVita says there, talking
8
          about sidestream and mainstream smoke,
9
          "Unquestionable, no threshold
          carcinogenicity." What does that mean?
10
          That's what we talked about as well. When
11
12
          you're dealing with proximate carcinogens,
13
          those that can cause cancer directly by
14
          affecting genes and causing mutations in
          genes, there is no known threshold
15
          identified below which exposure below which
16
17
          people will never get cancer.
     Q Doctor, on the same page, Dr. DeVita
18
19
          concludes that some data indicate that
20
          indoor radon -- weren't you asked about
21
         radon?
     A Yes, sir.
22
     Q -- interacts with cigarette smoking,
23
24
          suggesting that smokers may be particularly
25
          susceptible to radon-induced lung cancer.
                      ROGGLI-REDIRECT
                                                 1465
1
          And that most of the lung cancer deaths by
          radon -- let me read it to you.
                "Approximately 14 [sic] lung cancer
3
          deaths, mostly in smokers, are caused
 4
5
          annually in the United States by radon,
6
          making radon the second most important cause
7
          of lung cancer."
8
               Do you agree with that?
9
     A Did you say 14? What was that 14?
10
     Q Thousand.
11
      A 14,000, yes, I agree with that.
     Q On page 861 he says, "There is an apparent
12
13
          superadditive effect of cigarettes with
14
          radon and asbestos, suggesting that these
15
          components of tobacco smoke may promote
16
          carcinogenesis initiated by other
17
          substances."
               What does that mean?
18
     A That means if you have another agent that
19
20
          can cause cancer, like radon, and you're
21
          also exposed to cigarette smoke, then these
22
          factors act more than additively. They
23
          multiply the effect of one upon another.
24
     Q He then concludes that the exact risk of
```

25		indoor exposure to radon remains uncertain.
		ROGGLI-REDIRECT 1466
1		Isn't that what you were trying to tell
2		the jury yesterday and today?
3	A	Yes, sir.
4	Q	Doctor, I want you to assume I'll ask you
5		to assume that Mr. Wiley preceded you,
6		Mildred's husband, to the witness stand.
7	_	Okay?
8	A	Okay.
9	Q	And this lady or her colleague took all this
10 11		down and we get a transcript of this at the end of every day. Would you assume that?
12	Α	Sure.
13	Q	The Court permitted Mr. Wiley on redirect to
14	×	testify
15		MR. OHLEMEYER: Your Honor, I
16		object to the way these questions are being
17		framed. He can put a hypothetical to this
18		witness and base it on anything he wants but
19		I don't think he should be making speeches
20		on what the Court did or didn't permit or
21		didn't say. He should form his question as
22		a question and let the witness answer. I
23		object to it as being argumentative and
24		leading.
25		THE COURT: Sustained as to that.
		ROGGLI-REDIRECT 1467
1		Why don't you rephrase it.
2		MR. MOTLEY: Okay. Can I ask him
3		to assume Mr. Wiley testified?
4		THE COURT: Yes.
5		MR. MOTLEY: That's what I was
6		trying to get to.
7	Q	Now, I want you to look at this testimony
8		for a moment from the official, from the
9		record
10		MR. OHLEMEYER: Your Honor, that's
11		the kind of speech that isn't proper. Let
12		him ask the question and let the witness
13 14		answer it.
15		MR. MOTLEY: What's wrong with giving the man a transcript of what he said?
16		That's the transcript of Mr. Wiley's
17		testimony taken in the courtroom by these
18		court reporters.
19		THE COURT: He asked him to look at
20		that, he can do that.
21	Q	Dr. Roggli, if you assume the accuracy of
22		Mr. Wiley's testimony that you just read
23		
		yourself, rather than exposed from 1973
24		MR. OHLEMEYER: No. Your Honor,
24 25		MR. OHLEMEYER: No. Your Honor, may we approach on this?
		MR. OHLEMEYER: No. Your Honor, may we approach on this?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT
25		MR. OHLEMEYER: No. Your Honor, may we approach on this?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1468
25		MR. OHLEMEYER: No. Your Honor, may we approach on this? ROGGLI-REDIRECT 1468 (Bench discussion.)
25 1 2		MR. OHLEMEYER: No. Your Honor, may we approach on this? ROGGLI-REDIRECT 1468 (Bench discussion.) THE COURT: The objection to the
25		MR. OHLEMEYER: No. Your Honor, may we approach on this? ROGGLI-REDIRECT 1468 (Bench discussion.)
25 1 2 3		MR. OHLEMEYER: No. Your Honor, may we approach on this? ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1468 (Bench discussion.) THE COURT: The objection to the last line of questioning By Mr. Ohlemeyer is

7	Q	Doctor, are you aware of nurses' affidavits
8	_	about the exposure at the VA Hospital?
9	A	Yes.
10	Q	And is it true or untrue that from 1986 to
11		1991 she continued to be exposed to
12		secondhand smoke while the head nurse?
13		MR. OHLEMEYER: Your Honor, I
14		object to the question as framed as
15 16		argumentative.
17		THE COURT: Is it true? I think
18		that's the objection.
19	0	Do you want to rephrase that?  Do you recall that nurses in sworn
20	Q	affidavits, who are going to testify here in
21		court, stated that from 1986 to 1991 Mildred
22		Wiley continued to be exposed on a regular
23		basis even though she was the head nurse to
24		cigarette smoke in that hospital?
25		MR. OHLEMEYER: It's leading, it's
23		ROGGLI-REDIRECT
		ROGGEL REDIRECT
1		hearsay and still argumentative, Your Honor.
2		MR. MOTLEY: I have to put this
3		in
4		THE COURT: You can answer that.
5		Overruled.
6	А	Yes.
7	Q	You are aware of that?
8	Ā	I am aware of that, yes, sir.
9	O	When Mr. Ohlemeyer was going through his
10	~	math up here a little while ago, he
11		restricted you from 1973 to '85; correct?
12	А	Yes.
13	Q	So your answers would not be the same if you
14		include '86 to '91; correct?
15	A	Correct.
16		MR. MOTLEY: May I have a moment,
17		Your Honor?
18		THE COURT: Sure.
19	Q	Doctor, turning now to the hospitalization
20		of Mrs. Wiley, okay?
21	A	Yes.
22	Q	Let me focus on that. You were asked about
23		the various tests that the doctors did to
24		try to ascertain what was her condition. Do
25		you remember that?
		ROGGLI-REDIRECT
_		1470
1	A	Yes, sir.
2	Q	And you were asked about a sputum cytology?
3	A	Yes.
4	Q	And I don't know that anyone ever asked you
5		to describe exactly how that's done, but if
6 7	73	you would, please, tell the jury.
	A	That is done by having the patient cough
8 9		into a container and the sputum that the
9 10		patient coughs up is sent to the laboratory where the sputum is actually smeared on
11		slides and stained and looked at under a
12		microscope to see if cancer cells might be
13		present within it.
14	Q	And that test was, I believe, done on June
15	×	the 16th, 1991.
-		•

16 17 18	A Q A	Yes, sir. Is that correct? Yes, sir.
19 20 21 22 23	Q	Now, sir, from the medical records, isn't it a fact that by June the 16th, for almost two weeks, the doctors who were treating her had already concluded she had primary lung cancer?
24 25	А	My understanding is that there was certainly evidence in the records at that point that ROGGLI-REDIRECT 1471
1 2 3		she had cancer, and that there was evidence pointing toward it being in the lung, yes, sir.
4 5 6	Q A	Do you recall that that diagnosis of primary lung cancer was on June the 3rd?  By Dr. Turner, I believe that's correct.
7 8	Q A	No. By Dr. Songer. Dr. Songer, okay.
9 10 11	Q A	And that that was confirmed by Dr. Turner on June the 5th? Yes, sir.
12 13 14	Q A	So before they did the cytology, they had already diagnosed her condition? Yes.
15 16 17 18	Q	Now, with respect to the bronchoscopes and biopsies that were done, is your opinion that those bronchoscopes and biopsies were negative for cancer?
19 20 21 22 23	А	There were three bronchoscopy washings that were done, and there was one biopsy that was done. Only one of those was said to be negative for cancer.  Two of the washings cytologists said
24 25		there were atypical cells present, that that particular pathologist could not say were ROGGLI-REDIRECT 1472
1		sufficiently abnormal for him to be sure
2		there was cancer but there were atypical cells present.
4 5 6		And the biopsy showed dead or necrotic tissue that showed highly pleomorphic atypical cells present which in and of
7 8 9		itself is highly suspicious for cancer. And so there is no way one can say that those materials were negative for cancer. That
10 11		would be very misleading to say that.  MR. MOTLEY: This is in evidence,
12 13 14 15	Q	Your Honor.  June 6, 1991, after the lung cancer diagnosis was made, does this medical record describe what you just said?
16 17 18 19 20	A Q A	Yes, sir, it does.  And does that support a diagnosis of cancer?  This finding is definitely consistent with the diagnosis of cancer which was subsequently shown to be present in her
21 22 23		right middle lobe.  MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, I would like to move this as the next exhibit from
24		the hospital record.

25		I'm going to put this on the screen.  ROGGLI-REDIRECT
		1473
1		We move 18, Your Honor.
2		THE COURT: Any objection?
3		MR. OHLEMEYER: No objection, Your
4		Honor.
5		THE COURT: 18 will be admitted.
6		(Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 18 received in
7		evidence.)
8		MR. MOTLEY: Show it, please. Can
9		you focus a little better.
10	Q	Doctor, this was June 6th, I believe, or
11	×	June 7th. Would you read that into the
12		record, I'm going to ask you questions about
13		it.
14	А	First paragraph?
15	0	Yes.
16	A	"Mrs. Wiley is a 56-year-old white female
17	11	who was admitted on May 29, with a right
18		lung mass, as well as severe bone pain. A
19		myelogram revealed significant necrosis of
20		the L2 pedicle."
21	Q	What does that mean?
22	Q A	That's part of the second lumbar vertebra in
23	11	her spine.
24		"Bone scan revealed widely metastatic
25		lesions in the skull and the femur, as well
		ROGGLI-REDIRECT
		1474
1		as ribs. Bronchoscopic evaluation was
2		needed to affirm a primary lesion. The
3		patient was agreeable to the procedure,
4		supplemental oxygen was used at 5 liter
5		nasal cannula. The upper airways were
6		anesthetized with 4 percent Xylocaine."
7	0	What does that mean?
8	Ã	The last sentence?
9	Q	Yes. What are they doing?
10	Ã	This is talking about the procedure for the
11		bronchoscopy.
12	Q	Okay. Then forget the premedication. Go to
13	~	the bronchoscope, the next paragraph.
14	A	The P10 bronchoscope?
15	0	Yes.
16	Ā	"The P10 bronchoscope was gently inserted
17	-	through the left naris."
18	Q	What's the left naris?
19	Ā	That's the left nostril of the nose. There
20		was a large polyp in the left naris. It was
21		advanced to the level of the cords, the
22		vocal cords in the voicebox.
23		"The cords did oppose normally."
24	Q	What does that mean?
25	A	That means that they were functioning, there
		ROGGLI-REDIRECT
		1475
1		was no evidence that the vocal cords were
2		paralyzed.
3		"There was no evidence of abnormalities
4		in the arytenoid structures.
5	Q	What is that?
6	Ã	That's a part of the voicebox, the larynx.

7		"Epiglottis."
8	0	What's that?
9	Q A	That's the piece on the top of the larynx
10	А	
11		that closes off the larynx when you swallow so that food doesn't get down into your
12		
13		lungs.
13		"Or cord structures. One percent
	0	Xylocaine was used at this level."
15 16	Q	For what?
16 17	A	That anesthetizes the patient so that the
		patient doesn't cough or react to the
18	0	irritation of the bronchoscope.
19 20	Q A	Go ahead.
21	А	"The bronchoscope was then gently inserted through the cords into the trachea. With
22		_
23		visualization of the carina, the carina
23 24		appeared to be markedly broadened
25	0	anteriorly." What does that mean?
23	Q	ROGGLI-REDIRECT
		ROGGLI-REDIRECT
1	А	The carina is the point where the windpipe
2	А	or trachea branches to make the right and
3		left bronchi. And right at that point there
4		is a very sharp point there where the branch
5		occurs, and what she is saying is that it
6		was broadened out more than normal so
7		something was going on in the area of the,
8		of where the bronchi branch off in the
9		trachea.
10	0	Go ahead. I think you were at "the left
11	Q	upper"
12	А	"The left upper lower and lingular segments
13	7.	were inspected carefully. All segments were
14		patent and appeared normal."
15	Q	What does that mean?
16	a A	"The left lung had demonstrable
17		abnormalities. The bronchoscope was then
18		withdrawn and then reinserted into the right
19		main stem. Upon entering the right upper
20		lobe segments, marked mucosal mounding was
21		noted."
22	Q	What does that mean, Doctor?
23	Ā	That means normally the lining inside those
24		bronchial tubes is smooth, and what the
25		doctor was seeing, it was heaped up or
		ROGGLI-REDIRECT
		1477
1		irregular in its shape. It no longer had
2		the normal smoothness present.
3	Q	Go ahead.
4	A	"No evidence of endobronchial lesions were
5		noted. However, with insertion of a
6		bronchoscope into the bronchus intermedius.
7		There was total occlusion of the airway with
8		tumor and mucosal edema."
9	Q	Explain from with "insertion" to "edema."
10		Explain to the jury what that means.
		T-10 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
11	A	What it means is initially she was looking
11 12	A	up into the right upper lobe bronchus, saw
11 12 13	А	up into the right upper lobe bronchus, saw the irregularities of the lining. She then
11 12 13 14	A	up into the right upper lobe bronchus, saw the irregularities of the lining. She then looked into the bronchus intermedius which
11 12 13	А	up into the right upper lobe bronchus, saw the irregularities of the lining. She then

the bronchial tubes to the right middle lobe 17 and into the right lower lobe, the part 18 right before that branch occurs that she saw 19 swelling of the mucosa. In other words, normally you have lines 20 21 that are present, sort of like corduroy has lines in it. Well, when you get swelling of 22 23 the tissue from injury, those lines are 24 lost, and the whole area appears more 25 smooth, and that's when the bronchoscopists ROGGLI-REDIRECT 1 realize that normal fluid has accumulated in 2. that area of the tissue. 3 It says, "There was total occlusion of the 4 airway with tumor and mucosal edema." Tell 5 us just for the record what tumor is. What does that mean and how do you interpret as 6 7 an expert that particular passage? 8 A Well, this means that in trying to look into 9 the bronchus intermedius that the operator of the bronchoscope noted that the lumen, 10 11 the inside of the tube, was blocked, and 12 that appeared to be blocked by a mass. 13 Q And she described it as a what? 14 A As a tumor. Q All right. In fact, was this a tumor? She 15 had a tumor in her right lung, right? 16 A She had a tumor in the right middle lobe 17 18 that was shown by the needle biopsy. 19 Q Okay. Biopsies were obtained after 20 installation of some kind of solution. What kind of solution was that? Just what is it? 21 A 1 to 5,000 epinephrine solution. That 22 epinephrine solution is given to help 23 24 control bronchospasm and edema in that area. 25 Epinephrine is a hormone typically produced ROGGLI-REDIRECT 1479 1 by the adrenal glands. Multiple brushings were obtained as well. What does it mean to obtain multiple 3 brushings? 4 Well, one of the ways that the 5 6 bronchoscopist gets specimens is through the 7 bronchoscope, they have channels and they 8 can put various instruments through those 9 channels and one of the instruments is a 10 brush. It's a very tiny brush that's on the 11 end of a long steel cable. And then they 12 can just brush the areas that they see that 13 are abnormal, and that the brushing will rub 14 off cells that are present in that area, and 15 then the bronchoscopist pulls the brush 16 back, puts the brush in a tube and sends it 17 to pathology to make slides from it. Q Okay. Then it says, "Additional biopsies 18 19 were not possible, secondary to malfunction 20 of the bronchoscope when a large mucous 21 plug -- " what's that word -- "occluded"? 22 A Occluded. 23 Q Partially the what? 24 Α The lumen.

25	Q	What does that mean?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT
		1480
1	A	That means that the space that she was
2		looking through into that bronchus
3		intermedius, there was a mucus plug in the
4		way that kept her from being able to go any
5		further.
6	Q	"It was felt, given the patient situation,
7		that we would obtain brushings, as well as
8		washings, and not put her through
9		reinsertion of the scope again at least at
10		this point."
11		What does that mean?
12	A	That means that they thought the wise thing
13		to do was quit the procedure and not do any
14		more biopsies.
15	Q	What does in a medical record, in your
16		experience, when the doctor who does this
17		writes impression, what does that mean?
18	A	Impression means looking at the total
19		clinical picture of how this patient
20		presented, what her symptoms were, what her
21		findings were on physical examination, and
22		what the bronchoscopist saw through her
23		observations, what her most likely diagnosis
24		is for the case at that point.
25	Q	So now, the doctor who wrote this was
	~	ROGGLI-REDIRECT
		1481
1		actually looking down into the lungs to the
2		extent she could see?
3	A	Yes, sir.
4	0	
	Q	She was looking at the lung?
5	Q A	She was looking at the lung? Yes, sir.
5 6	~	
	A	Yes, sir.
6	A	Yes, sir. And what did that doctor conclude from this
6 7	A Q	Yes, sir. And what did that doctor conclude from this record?
6 7 8	A Q	Yes, sir. And what did that doctor conclude from this record? The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic
6 7 8 9	A Q	Yes, sir. And what did that doctor conclude from this record? The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion
6 7 8 9 10	A Q	Yes, sir. And what did that doctor conclude from this record? The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion of the bronchus intermedius and obstruction
6 7 8 9 10 11	A Q A	Yes, sir. And what did that doctor conclude from this record? The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion of the bronchus intermedius and obstruction of the middle and lower lobe segments.
6 7 8 9 10 11	A Q A	Yes, sir. And what did that doctor conclude from this record? The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion of the bronchus intermedius and obstruction of the middle and lower lobe segments. What does that mean, sir? What that means is that she believed that
6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A Q A	Yes, sir. And what did that doctor conclude from this record? The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion of the bronchus intermedius and obstruction of the middle and lower lobe segments. What does that mean, sir? What that means is that she believed that there was a cancer process present in the
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A Q A	Yes, sir. And what did that doctor conclude from this record? The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion of the bronchus intermedius and obstruction of the middle and lower lobe segments. What does that mean, sir? What that means is that she believed that there was a cancer process present in the bronchial tubes supplying the right lung,
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A Q A	Yes, sir. And what did that doctor conclude from this record? The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion of the bronchus intermedius and obstruction of the middle and lower lobe segments. What does that mean, sir? What that means is that she believed that there was a cancer process present in the
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A Q A	Yes, sir. And what did that doctor conclude from this record? The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion of the bronchus intermedius and obstruction of the middle and lower lobe segments. What does that mean, sir? What that means is that she believed that there was a cancer process present in the bronchial tubes supplying the right lung, and that it had proceeded to such an extent that the right middle and right lower lobes
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A Q A	Yes, sir. And what did that doctor conclude from this record? The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion of the bronchus intermedius and obstruction of the middle and lower lobe segments. What does that mean, sir? What that means is that she believed that there was a cancer process present in the bronchial tubes supplying the right lung, and that it had proceeded to such an extent that the right middle and right lower lobes were collapsed because air could not get to
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A Q A	Yes, sir. And what did that doctor conclude from this record? The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion of the bronchus intermedius and obstruction of the middle and lower lobe segments. What does that mean, sir? What that means is that she believed that there was a cancer process present in the bronchial tubes supplying the right lung, and that it had proceeded to such an extent that the right middle and right lower lobes were collapsed because air could not get to them because of the blockage by the tumor
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A Q A	Yes, sir. And what did that doctor conclude from this record? The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion of the bronchus intermedius and obstruction of the middle and lower lobe segments. What does that mean, sir? What that means is that she believed that there was a cancer process present in the bronchial tubes supplying the right lung, and that it had proceeded to such an extent that the right middle and right lower lobes were collapsed because air could not get to them because of the blockage by the tumor and mucous plugs.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A Q A	Yes, sir. And what did that doctor conclude from this record? The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion of the bronchus intermedius and obstruction of the middle and lower lobe segments. What does that mean, sir? What that means is that she believed that there was a cancer process present in the bronchial tubes supplying the right lung, and that it had proceeded to such an extent that the right middle and right lower lobes were collapsed because air could not get to them because of the blockage by the tumor and mucous plugs. This, while she was alive, and the
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A Q A	Yes, sir. And what did that doctor conclude from this record? The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion of the bronchus intermedius and obstruction of the middle and lower lobe segments. What does that mean, sir? What that means is that she believed that there was a cancer process present in the bronchial tubes supplying the right lung, and that it had proceeded to such an extent that the right middle and right lower lobes were collapsed because air could not get to them because of the blockage by the tumor and mucous plugs. This, while she was alive, and the configuration of the tumor on autopsy, does
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A Q A	Yes, sir. And what did that doctor conclude from this record? The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion of the bronchus intermedius and obstruction of the middle and lower lobe segments. What does that mean, sir? What that means is that she believed that there was a cancer process present in the bronchial tubes supplying the right lung, and that it had proceeded to such an extent that the right middle and right lower lobes were collapsed because air could not get to them because of the blockage by the tumor and mucous plugs. This, while she was alive, and the configuration of the tumor on autopsy, does it teach us anything about whether this
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A Q A	Yes, sir. And what did that doctor conclude from this record? The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion of the bronchus intermedius and obstruction of the middle and lower lobe segments. What does that mean, sir? What that means is that she believed that there was a cancer process present in the bronchial tubes supplying the right lung, and that it had proceeded to such an extent that the right middle and right lower lobes were collapsed because air could not get to them because of the blockage by the tumor and mucous plugs. This, while she was alive, and the configuration of the tumor on autopsy, does it teach us anything about whether this started in the lung or metastasized to the
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A Q A	Yes, sir. And what did that doctor conclude from this record? The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion of the bronchus intermedius and obstruction of the middle and lower lobe segments. What does that mean, sir? What that means is that she believed that there was a cancer process present in the bronchial tubes supplying the right lung, and that it had proceeded to such an extent that the right middle and right lower lobes were collapsed because air could not get to them because of the blockage by the tumor and mucous plugs. This, while she was alive, and the configuration of the tumor on autopsy, does it teach us anything about whether this
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A Q A	Yes, sir. And what did that doctor conclude from this record? The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion of the bronchus intermedius and obstruction of the middle and lower lobe segments. What does that mean, sir? What that means is that she believed that there was a cancer process present in the bronchial tubes supplying the right lung, and that it had proceeded to such an extent that the right middle and right lower lobes were collapsed because air could not get to them because of the blockage by the tumor and mucous plugs. This, while she was alive, and the configuration of the tumor on autopsy, does it teach us anything about whether this started in the lung or metastasized to the lung from the pancreas?
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A Q A	Yes, sir.  And what did that doctor conclude from this record?  The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion of the bronchus intermedius and obstruction of the middle and lower lobe segments.  What does that mean, sir?  What that means is that she believed that there was a cancer process present in the bronchial tubes supplying the right lung, and that it had proceeded to such an extent that the right middle and right lower lobes were collapsed because air could not get to them because of the blockage by the tumor and mucous plugs.  This, while she was alive, and the configuration of the tumor on autopsy, does it teach us anything about whether this started in the lung or metastasized to the lung from the pancreas?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A	Yes, sir.  And what did that doctor conclude from this record?  The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion of the bronchus intermedius and obstruction of the middle and lower lobe segments.  What does that mean, sir?  What that means is that she believed that there was a cancer process present in the bronchial tubes supplying the right lung, and that it had proceeded to such an extent that the right middle and right lower lobes were collapsed because air could not get to them because of the blockage by the tumor and mucous plugs.  This, while she was alive, and the configuration of the tumor on autopsy, does it teach us anything about whether this started in the lung or metastasized to the lung from the pancreas?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A	Yes, sir.  And what did that doctor conclude from this record?  The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion of the bronchus intermedius and obstruction of the middle and lower lobe segments.  What does that mean, sir?  What that means is that she believed that there was a cancer process present in the bronchial tubes supplying the right lung, and that it had proceeded to such an extent that the right middle and right lower lobes were collapsed because air could not get to them because of the blockage by the tumor and mucous plugs.  This, while she was alive, and the configuration of the tumor on autopsy, does it teach us anything about whether this started in the lung or metastasized to the lung from the pancreas?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1482  This finding, combined with the findings on the bronchoscopic biopsy which showed
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A	Yes, sir.  And what did that doctor conclude from this record?  The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion of the bronchus intermedius and obstruction of the middle and lower lobe segments.  What does that mean, sir?  What that means is that she believed that there was a cancer process present in the bronchial tubes supplying the right lung, and that it had proceeded to such an extent that the right middle and right lower lobes were collapsed because air could not get to them because of the blockage by the tumor and mucous plugs.  This, while she was alive, and the configuration of the tumor on autopsy, does it teach us anything about whether this started in the lung or metastasized to the lung from the pancreas?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1482  This finding, combined with the findings on the bronchoscopic biopsy which showed necrosis and highly pleomorphic atypical
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A	Yes, sir.  And what did that doctor conclude from this record?  The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion of the bronchus intermedius and obstruction of the middle and lower lobe segments.  What does that mean, sir?  What that means is that she believed that there was a cancer process present in the bronchial tubes supplying the right lung, and that it had proceeded to such an extent that the right middle and right lower lobes were collapsed because air could not get to them because of the blockage by the tumor and mucous plugs.  This, while she was alive, and the configuration of the tumor on autopsy, does it teach us anything about whether this started in the lung or metastasized to the lung from the pancreas?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1482  This finding, combined with the findings on the bronchoscopic biopsy which showed necrosis and highly pleomorphic atypical tumor cells and the finding at autopsy is
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A	Yes, sir.  And what did that doctor conclude from this record?  The impression is, No. 1, primary neoplastic process right main stem with total occlusion of the bronchus intermedius and obstruction of the middle and lower lobe segments.  What does that mean, sir?  What that means is that she believed that there was a cancer process present in the bronchial tubes supplying the right lung, and that it had proceeded to such an extent that the right middle and right lower lobes were collapsed because air could not get to them because of the blockage by the tumor and mucous plugs.  This, while she was alive, and the configuration of the tumor on autopsy, does it teach us anything about whether this started in the lung or metastasized to the lung from the pancreas?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1482  This finding, combined with the findings on the bronchoscopic biopsy which showed necrosis and highly pleomorphic atypical

started in the lung as opposed to lung 8 cancer that started in the bronchus and went 9 to the lung? How were you so certain of 10 that, Doctor? A As we discussed yesterday, pancreatic 11 cancers can metastasize to the bronchus, 12 they can mimic lung cancer and they can be 13 14 confused with it. But now you're asking for 15 so many unlikely things that you can 16 essentially rule out pancreatic cancer. 17 One, you're asking for the patient to have died of advanced pancreatic cancer when 19 the pathologist did not even see a mass in 20 the pancreas. That's unheard of. I haven't seen or heard of such a case. 21 You're asking that the pancreatic 22 23 cancer had metastasized -- that one could 24 not see with the naked eye -- had 25 metastasized to another part of the body and ROGGLI-REDIRECT bypassed the liver. That's very uncommon 1 for the pancreas to do. 3 We're asking for the metastasis in its 4 lung to be only in one lung, which is an unusual distribution for metastasis from 6 pancreatic cancer. And we're asking that the combined size 7 8 of this lung mass be at least 20 centimeters 9 when the mass in the pancreas couldn't even 10 be seen with the naked eye. Q What does 20 centimeters mean? Can you draw 11 12 approximately what that looks like? A Yes. There was a 17 centimeter in maximum 13 dimension mass in the right middle lobe, and 14 15 an 8 centimeter maximum dimension mass in the right lower lobe. 25 centimeters 16 17 together make 10 inches from one side to the 18 other. 19 Q Almost a foot long? 20 A Almost. 21 Q Show the jury on this, on Mr. Roggli's chart. I don't want you to draw on that. 22 23 He's liable to get mad at me. How about put a Post-It on there for me where these two 24 25 things were. ROGGLI-REDIRECT 1 Well, the 17 centimeter mass was replacing most of the right middle lobe, which is supplied, as was shown here by the bronchus 4 intermedius, goes down here, and then the 5 right lower lobe mass was 8 centimeters in size. So I guess we can write the size of 7 them. 8 Q Why don't you write it. 9 (Witness complies with request.) Q Now, being as old as I am, I was taught 10 about inches, not centimeters. So what is 11 12 that in inches? 13 A Divided by two and a half. There's two and 14 a half centimeters to an inch, so it's hard for me to do that in my head.

```
It's about three inches?
     A Well, that's a lot more. Yes. Right.
17
18
         About seven.
19
     Q Okay.
                   MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, for ID
20
21
          purposes only, I would like to mark this
22
          chart.
23
                   THE COURT: All right. We'll mark
24
          that.
25
                   MR. MOTLEY: And for ID purposes I
                     ROGGLI-REDIRECT
          would like to mark this drawing of the
 1
          doctor.
                   THE COURT: All right.
 3
 4
                   MR. MOTLEY: With your permission,
          Your Honor, can I put his initials on here?
 5
                   THE COURT: Fine. Go ahead.
7 BY MR. MOTLEY:
8
     Q Middle name L.
      A L.
9
     Q Dr. Roggli, have you --
10
                   MR. MOTLEY: Judge, I better
11
12
         approach before I ask this question in the
13
          abundance of safety.
14
                  THE COURT: All right.
15
               (Bench discussion.)
16
                   THE COURT: Mr. Motley.
                   MR. MOTLEY: Yes, sir.
17
     Q Now, Doctor, you were asked a lot of
18
19
          questions using words like can and possibly.
20
          Do you remember all those questions?
21
     A Yes, sir.
     Q When you answered the questions that they
22
          asked can this do that, is it possible for
23
          this to do that, those kinds of questions,
24
25
          do they arise in your mind to the same
                      ROGGLI-REDIRECT
                                                 1486
 1
          degree of medical certainty as the questions
          I've asked you about reasonable degree of
 3
          certainty? In other words, is can and
          possibly the same as this?
 4
 5
      A
          No.
     Q Is this more likely or less likely than the
 6
 7
          answer to the questions I asked you?
8
     A Something that's possible is something
9
          that's less than probable, and is certainly
10
          less than to a reasonable degree of medical
11
          certainty.
      Q Now, Doctor, I want to go to this issue of
12
13
          breast cancer for a moment. Okay?
14
     A Sure.
15
     Q You were asked a series of questions about,
16
          and I'm going to do my best -- why don't I
17
          write it and then you pronounce it. Did I
18
          write it wrong?
          I think it's misspelled, but it's Tamoxifen
19
20
          is the drug.
21
     Q Mr. Patrick is the one that spelled it.
22
               Would you please look at the screen,
23
          sir. Now, have you looked at this prior to
24
          today?
```

```
25
      A Yes, sir, I have.
                      ROGGLI-REDIRECT
                                                 1487
          Can you focus on that a little better?
         Yes, sir.
 3
      Q
         The camera. Okay. What does that say?
      A It says, "Although a breast primary seems
 4
          unlikely, I see no contraindications to
 5
 6
          treating patient -- I think that is --
 7
          "empirically with anti-hormone therapy --"
 8
      Q
         Based?
9
          "Based on high C15 -- CA15-3 level."
      Q And the doctor who did the -- I guess that's
10
11
          Dr. Songer.
          Yes, sir.
12
      Α
13
      Q That's his initials. He's going to be here
14
          to testify.
15
     A Yes, sir.
16
      Q But, in any event, what is this thing that
17
          he gave her?
     A This is, Tamoxifen is an anti-estrogen
18
19
          hormone which has been used and is effective
          in some cases of breast cancer. And it's
20
          important to realize it has very few side
21
22
          effects. It's a relatively innocuous drug
23
          compared to some of the cancer chemotherapy
24
          agents that oncologists may use.
      Q Now, does the word, although a breast
25
                      ROGGLI-REDIRECT
 1
          primary seems unlikely, have any meaning to
 2.
          you, sir, as a pathologist?
 3
      A Yes, sir.
      Q And what is it?
      A That, I would say, is in the realm of
 5
          possibility but not probability.
 6
 7
          And based on that and the findings at
          autopsy, what have you concluded as to
 8
9
          whether or not this is even a remote chance
10
          of being a breast cancer?
11
      A Well, I concluded, first of all, that based
12
          on that being a remote possibility and with
          nothing to lose if there was even a 5
13
14
          percent chance that that's what the patient
15
          had, there was nothing to lose to try to
16
          treat in a patient who had widespread
17
          disease that was obviously dying since the
18
          treatment had very little toxicity, so it
19
          was sort of a desperation measure.
               But the overall, I agree with the
20
21
          overall clinical findings in this case were
22
          not those of breast cancer, and this finding
23
          at autopsy, as we indicated, confirmed a
24
          diagnosis of primary lung cancer.
25
     Q Now, there was an additional test that was
                      ROGGLI-REDIRECT
 1
          done on her while she was alive on the 12th,
          and that is something called a fine,
 3
          F-I-N-E, needle aspiration.
 4
     Α
          Yes.
          Would you show the jury what that is.
          Sure. Have we got a picture of the lungs?
```

Yes. This is Exhibit 19, for the record. 8 A This isn't what I wanted but it will do. 9 The mass that --10 Q They may not be able to see. Why don't I hold it and you use your -- use this as a 11 12 pointer. A The mass that Mrs. Wiley had involving her 13 14 right middle lobe that was identified at autopsy was very large and replacing most of 15 the right middle lobe. The doctors taking 16 17 care of a patient like that and trying to make a diagnosis while she is alive have two 19 approaches to it. One is to try to get to 20 the tumor by coming down the endobronchial 21 tree and bronchoscoping in this area. When 22 they tried that, they got necrotic tissue in 23 this area and they got some very atypical 24 cells that the pathologist was not 25 comfortable in saying that he was not sure ROGGLI-REDIRECT 1490 that that was cancer. 1 So the next approach is to let's go 3 from another direction, let's go from the outside of the lung in. 4 Q So they puncture her body where? A They go through the chest between the ribs 6 7 with a needle that has a very thin core. 8 It's so thin that the patient can almost not 9 feel it going through. It's almost a 10 painless procedure, even though they do do 11 deadening in the area beforehand. And they go through the, between the ribs, through 12 the skin, through the muscle, through the 13 pleura, into the lung, and when they get 14 15 into the lung, the needle is attached to a 16 syringe and they pull back on the syringe 17 and it pulls cells out of wherever the 18 needle happens to be. And what you try to 19 do is get the needle into the mass, which is 20 present in the lung. 21 Q Meaning these things right here? A Right. Into the mass that's in the lung, 22 and try to get cells back that you then 23 24 again send that material to the pathologists 25 in the laboratory and ask them what they ROGGLI-REDIRECT 1491 think is present on that specimen. 1 Q And, in fact, they did that? 3 Yes, sir. 4 And let me show you this while you're up 5 here. MR. MOTLEY: This is Exhibit 19 7 that we move into evidence, Your Honor, part 8 of the hospital report of the procedure that he just described. I was going to move it 9 into evidence. I am showing it to him. 10 11 MR. OHLEMEYER: I have no objection to it, Your Honor. 12 13 MR. MOTLEY: We'd move it into 14 evidence. I've already marked it, Mr. 15 Cassell, as Exhibit 19. Did I do the right

16		thing?
17 18 19 20		THE COURT: We already had a 19.  MR. CASSELL: 21, Judge.  THE COURT: 21 will be admitted.  (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 21 received in
21		evidence.)
22 23 24 25	Q	I'm going to show this on the screen, okay.  Doctor, I believe this might be the report of what you just described, if you can confirm that for us, please.  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1492
1	А	Yes. This is described as a fine needle
2		aspiration lung of the right upper lobe which shows adenocarcinoma.
4	Q	Of the lung?
5	A	Yes.
6 7 8	Q	Doctor, from the medical records, have you seen absolutely any evidence that any of the doctors who were treating her treated her
9	_	for pancreatic cancer?
10	A	No, sir.
11 12 13	Q	Did they even have enough suspicion, could they have done a biopsy of the pancreas or done something to try to find that?
14	А	Yes, there are a number of procedures one
15		can do to try to diagnose pancreatic cancer
16		in patients certainly before they die.
17	Q	So they could have done a needle or
18		something in there?
19	A	Yes, sir.
20	Q	Did they do that?
	70	A
21	A	No, sir.
21 22	Q	You were asked a question about this big old
22 23 24		You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being
22 23		You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being asked about it?
22 23 24		You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being asked about it?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT
22 23 24		You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being asked about it?
22 23 24 25	Q	You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being asked about it?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1493
22 23 24 25	Q A	You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being asked about it?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1493 Yes. And I believe that your name is in here,
22 23 24 25 1 2	Q A Q	You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being asked about it?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1493  Yes. And I believe that your name is in here, isn't it? Yes, sir, I've contributed a chapter to this textbook.
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4	Q A Q	You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being asked about it?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1493  Yes. And I believe that your name is in here, isn't it? Yes, sir, I've contributed a chapter to this
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Q A Q A	You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being asked about it?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1493  Yes. And I believe that your name is in here, isn't it? Yes, sir, I've contributed a chapter to this textbook. You wrote a chapter in this textbook? Correct.
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q A Q A	You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being asked about it?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1493  Yes.  And I believe that your name is in here, isn't it?  Yes, sir, I've contributed a chapter to this textbook.  You wrote a chapter in this textbook?  Correct.  Now and Mr. Ohlemeyer asked you about this textbook yesterday. Do you remember
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q A Q A Q	You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being asked about it?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1493  Yes.  And I believe that your name is in here, isn't it? Yes, sir, I've contributed a chapter to this textbook. You wrote a chapter in this textbook? Correct. Now and Mr. Ohlemeyer asked you about this textbook yesterday. Do you remember that?
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q A Q A Q	You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being asked about it?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1493  Yes.  And I believe that your name is in here, isn't it? Yes, sir, I've contributed a chapter to this textbook. You wrote a chapter in this textbook? Correct. Now and Mr. Ohlemeyer asked you about this textbook yesterday. Do you remember that? Yes, sir.
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q A Q A Q	You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being asked about it?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1493  Yes.  And I believe that your name is in here, isn't it?  Yes, sir, I've contributed a chapter to this textbook.  You wrote a chapter in this textbook?  Correct.  Now and Mr. Ohlemeyer asked you about this textbook yesterday. Do you remember that?  Yes, sir.  And I guess since you got a chapter in it,
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q A Q A Q	You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being asked about it?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1493  Yes.  And I believe that your name is in here, isn't it?  Yes, sir, I've contributed a chapter to this textbook.  You wrote a chapter in this textbook?  Correct.  Now and Mr. Ohlemeyer asked you about this textbook yesterday. Do you remember that?  Yes, sir.  And I guess since you got a chapter in it, you feel like it's pretty reliable?
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q A Q A Q A Q	You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being asked about it?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1493  Yes.  And I believe that your name is in here, isn't it?  Yes, sir, I've contributed a chapter to this textbook.  You wrote a chapter in this textbook?  Correct.  Now and Mr. Ohlemeyer asked you about this textbook yesterday. Do you remember that?  Yes, sir.  And I guess since you got a chapter in it, you feel like it's pretty reliable? I think generally it is, yes, sir.
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q A Q A Q	You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being asked about it?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1493  Yes.  And I believe that your name is in here, isn't it?  Yes, sir, I've contributed a chapter to this textbook.  You wrote a chapter in this textbook?  Correct.  Now and Mr. Ohlemeyer asked you about this textbook yesterday. Do you remember that?  Yes, sir.  And I guess since you got a chapter in it, you feel like it's pretty reliable? I think generally it is, yes, sir.  And I believe Dr. Hammar sits on that tumor
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q A Q A Q A Q	You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being asked about it?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1493  Yes.  And I believe that your name is in here, isn't it?  Yes, sir, I've contributed a chapter to this textbook.  You wrote a chapter in this textbook?  Correct.  Now and Mr. Ohlemeyer asked you about this textbook yesterday. Do you remember that?  Yes, sir.  And I guess since you got a chapter in it, you feel like it's pretty reliable? I think generally it is, yes, sir.
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q A Q A Q A Q	You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being asked about it?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1493  Yes.  And I believe that your name is in here, isn't it?  Yes, sir, I've contributed a chapter to this textbook.  You wrote a chapter in this textbook?  Correct.  Now and Mr. Ohlemeyer asked you about this textbook yesterday. Do you remember that?  Yes, sir.  And I guess since you got a chapter in it, you feel like it's pretty reliable?  I think generally it is, yes, sir.  And I believe Dr. Hammar sits on that tumor panel you're on, the Canadian and United States Cancer Panel?
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q A Q A Q A Q	You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being asked about it?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1493  Yes.  And I believe that your name is in here, isn't it?  Yes, sir, I've contributed a chapter to this textbook.  You wrote a chapter in this textbook?  Correct.  Now and Mr. Ohlemeyer asked you about this textbook yesterday. Do you remember that?  Yes, sir.  And I guess since you got a chapter in it, you feel like it's pretty reliable? I think generally it is, yes, sir.  And I believe Dr. Hammar sits on that tumor panel you're on, the Canadian and United
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q A Q A Q	You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being asked about it?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1493  Yes.  And I believe that your name is in here, isn't it?  Yes, sir, I've contributed a chapter to this textbook.  You wrote a chapter in this textbook?  Correct.  Now and Mr. Ohlemeyer asked you about this textbook yesterday. Do you remember that?  Yes, sir.  And I guess since you got a chapter in it, you feel like it's pretty reliable?  I think generally it is, yes, sir.  And I believe Dr. Hammar sits on that tumor panel you're on, the Canadian and United States Cancer Panel?  Yes, sir, Dr. Hammar is also a member of
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q A Q A Q A Q	You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being asked about it?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1493  Yes.  And I believe that your name is in here, isn't it?  Yes, sir, I've contributed a chapter to this textbook.  You wrote a chapter in this textbook?  Correct.  Now and Mr. Ohlemeyer asked you about this textbook yesterday. Do you remember that?  Yes, sir.  And I guess since you got a chapter in it, you feel like it's pretty reliable?  I think generally it is, yes, sir.  And I believe Dr. Hammar sits on that tumor panel you're on, the Canadian and United States Cancer Panel?  Yes, sir, Dr. Hammar is also a member of that panel.
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A Q A Q A Q	You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being asked about it?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1493  Yes.  And I believe that your name is in here, isn't it?  Yes, sir, I've contributed a chapter to this textbook.  You wrote a chapter in this textbook?  Correct.  Now and Mr. Ohlemeyer asked you about this textbook yesterday. Do you remember that?  Yes, sir.  And I guess since you got a chapter in it, you feel like it's pretty reliable? I think generally it is, yes, sir.  And I believe Dr. Hammar sits on that tumor panel you're on, the Canadian and United States Cancer Panel?  Yes, sir, Dr. Hammar is also a member of that panel. I want to read you from page 840 and ask you
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A Q A Q	You were asked a question about this big old textbook here called "Pulmonary Pathology" by Dail and Hammar. Do you remember being asked about it?  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1493 Yes. And I believe that your name is in here, isn't it? Yes, sir, I've contributed a chapter to this textbook. You wrote a chapter in this textbook? Correct. Now and Mr. Ohlemeyer asked you about this textbook yesterday. Do you remember that? Yes, sir. And I guess since you got a chapter in it, you feel like it's pretty reliable? I think generally it is, yes, sir. And I believe Dr. Hammar sits on that tumor panel you're on, the Canadian and United States Cancer Panel? Yes, sir, Dr. Hammar is also a member of that panel. I want to read you from page 840 and ask you a question.

25		whatever the initial concentration may be.  ROGGLI-REDIRECT
		1494
1		Thus, environmental tobacco smoke increases
2		
		the risk of carcinoma posed by atmospheric
3		radon progeny."
4		What does the progeny mean?
5	A	Progeny means as it's actually the
6		decaying process of radioactive material
7		that releases particles that damage the
8		tissue and cause the cancer.
9	Q	Well, do you agree that ETS and radon
10	~	together ain't good?
11	A	Yes, sir.
12	Q	Do you agree with Dr. Hammar that 53,000
13	Q	
_		deaths in America occur each year from
14	_	secondhand tobacco smoke?
15	A	53,000?
16	Q	That's what he says on 831.
17	A	I think that's a combination of all deaths
18		and I agree with that, yes, sir.
19		MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, just a
20		moment. I may be almost done here.
21		THE COURT: All right.
22	Q	Now, isn't it true, Doctor, that the records
23	×	reflect that there was only one sputum test
24		done, not three?
25	70	•
25	A	That's my understanding. That's what I saw
		ROGGLI-REDIRECT
-		1495
1		in medical records.
0	_	
2	Q	What is the typical presentation of someone
3	Q	What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is,
3 4	Q	What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what
3	Q	What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is,
3 4	Q A	What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what
3 4 5		What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically?
3 4 5 6		What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically?  The common presentations of pancreatic
3 4 5 6 7		What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The
3 4 5 6 7 8		What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the
3 4 5 6 7 8 9		What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice,
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10		What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11		What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the bile flow so that as a result of that bile
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13		What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the bile flow so that as a result of that bile product's built up in the bloodstream, it
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14		What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the bile flow so that as a result of that bile product's built up in the bloodstream, it turned the patient yellow, gave them a
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A	What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the bile flow so that as a result of that bile product's built up in the bloodstream, it turned the patient yellow, gave them a yellow coloration.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16		What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the bile flow so that as a result of that bile product's built up in the bloodstream, it turned the patient yellow, gave them a yellow coloration.  Any evidence that that typical presentation
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A	What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the bile flow so that as a result of that bile product's built up in the bloodstream, it turned the patient yellow, gave them a yellow coloration.  Any evidence that that typical presentation of pancreatic cancer existed in the person
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A	What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the bile flow so that as a result of that bile product's built up in the bloodstream, it turned the patient yellow, gave them a yellow coloration.  Any evidence that that typical presentation of pancreatic cancer existed in the person of Mildred Wiley?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A	What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the bile flow so that as a result of that bile product's built up in the bloodstream, it turned the patient yellow, gave them a yellow coloration.  Any evidence that that typical presentation of pancreatic cancer existed in the person
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A	What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the bile flow so that as a result of that bile product's built up in the bloodstream, it turned the patient yellow, gave them a yellow coloration.  Any evidence that that typical presentation of pancreatic cancer existed in the person of Mildred Wiley?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A	What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the bile flow so that as a result of that bile product's built up in the bloodstream, it turned the patient yellow, gave them a yellow coloration.  Any evidence that that typical presentation of pancreatic cancer existed in the person of Mildred Wiley?  No, sir, she did not have the typical pain
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A	What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the bile flow so that as a result of that bile product's built up in the bloodstream, it turned the patient yellow, gave them a yellow coloration.  Any evidence that that typical presentation of pancreatic cancer existed in the person of Mildred Wiley?  No, sir, she did not have the typical pain that one associates the pancreatic cancer or
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A Q A	What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the bile flow so that as a result of that bile product's built up in the bloodstream, it turned the patient yellow, gave them a yellow coloration.  Any evidence that that typical presentation of pancreatic cancer existed in the person of Mildred Wiley?  No, sir, she did not have the typical pain that one associates the pancreatic cancer or pancreatitis, nor did she have jaundice.  Now, Doctor, why did you not do a mucin
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A Q A	What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the bile flow so that as a result of that bile product's built up in the bloodstream, it turned the patient yellow, gave them a yellow coloration.  Any evidence that that typical presentation of pancreatic cancer existed in the person of Mildred Wiley?  No, sir, she did not have the typical pain that one associates the pancreatic cancer or pancreatitis, nor did she have jaundice.  Now, Doctor, why did you not do a mucin
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A Q A	What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the bile flow so that as a result of that bile product's built up in the bloodstream, it turned the patient yellow, gave them a yellow coloration.  Any evidence that that typical presentation of pancreatic cancer existed in the person of Mildred Wiley?  No, sir, she did not have the typical pain that one associates the pancreatic cancer or pancreatitis, nor did she have jaundice.  Now, Doctor, why did you not do a mucin stain? Remember you were asked about mucin stain?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A Q A	What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the bile flow so that as a result of that bile product's built up in the bloodstream, it turned the patient yellow, gave them a yellow coloration.  Any evidence that that typical presentation of pancreatic cancer existed in the person of Mildred Wiley?  No, sir, she did not have the typical pain that one associates the pancreatic cancer or pancreatitis, nor did she have jaundice.  Now, Doctor, why did you not do a mucin stain? Remember you were asked about mucin
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A Q A	What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the bile flow so that as a result of that bile product's built up in the bloodstream, it turned the patient yellow, gave them a yellow coloration.  Any evidence that that typical presentation of pancreatic cancer existed in the person of Mildred Wiley?  No, sir, she did not have the typical pain that one associates the pancreatic cancer or pancreatitis, nor did she have jaundice.  Now, Doctor, why did you not do a mucin stain? Remember you were asked about mucin stain?  Well, as discussed in detail yesterday,
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A	What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the bile flow so that as a result of that bile product's built up in the bloodstream, it turned the patient yellow, gave them a yellow coloration.  Any evidence that that typical presentation of pancreatic cancer existed in the person of Mildred Wiley?  No, sir, she did not have the typical pain that one associates the pancreatic cancer or pancreatitis, nor did she have jaundice.  Now, Doctor, why did you not do a mucin stain? Remember you were asked about mucin stain?  Well, as discussed in detail yesterday,  ROGGLI-REDIRECT
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A	What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the bile flow so that as a result of that bile product's built up in the bloodstream, it turned the patient yellow, gave them a yellow coloration.  Any evidence that that typical presentation of pancreatic cancer existed in the person of Mildred Wiley?  No, sir, she did not have the typical pain that one associates the pancreatic cancer or pancreatitis, nor did she have jaundice.  Now, Doctor, why did you not do a mucin stain? Remember you were asked about mucin stain?  Well, as discussed in detail yesterday,  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1496 adenocarcinomas from many areas of the body
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A	What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the bile flow so that as a result of that bile product's built up in the bloodstream, it turned the patient yellow, gave them a yellow coloration.  Any evidence that that typical presentation of pancreatic cancer existed in the person of Mildred Wiley?  No, sir, she did not have the typical pain that one associates the pancreatic cancer or pancreatitis, nor did she have jaundice.  Now, Doctor, why did you not do a mucin stain? Remember you were asked about mucin stain?  Well, as discussed in detail yesterday,  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1496  adenocarcinomas from many areas of the body can metastasize to the lung, and
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A	What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the bile flow so that as a result of that bile product's built up in the bloodstream, it turned the patient yellow, gave them a yellow coloration.  Any evidence that that typical presentation of pancreatic cancer existed in the person of Mildred Wiley?  No, sir, she did not have the typical pain that one associates the pancreatic cancer or pancreatitis, nor did she have jaundice.  Now, Doctor, why did you not do a mucin stain? Remember you were asked about mucin stain? Remember you were asked about mucin stain?  Well, as discussed in detail yesterday,  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1496  adenocarcinomas from many areas of the body can metastasize to the lung, and adenocarcinomas from many areas of the body
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A	What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the bile flow so that as a result of that bile product's built up in the bloodstream, it turned the patient yellow, gave them a yellow coloration.  Any evidence that that typical presentation of pancreatic cancer existed in the person of Mildred Wiley?  No, sir, she did not have the typical pain that one associates the pancreatic cancer or pancreatitis, nor did she have jaundice.  Now, Doctor, why did you not do a mucin stain? Remember you were asked about mucin stain?  Well, as discussed in detail yesterday,  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1496  adenocarcinomas from many areas of the body can metastasize to the lung, and adenocarcinomas from many areas of the body produce, including the lung, produce mucin,
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A	What is the typical presentation of someone who has primary pancreatic cancer, that is, when they go to the doctor or hospital, what symptoms do they describe typically? The common presentations of pancreatic cancer include abdominal pain in a belt-like distribution, as we indicated before. The patients also, if the tumor involves the head of the pancreas, present with jaundice, which means that they are obstructing the bile flow so that as a result of that bile product's built up in the bloodstream, it turned the patient yellow, gave them a yellow coloration.  Any evidence that that typical presentation of pancreatic cancer existed in the person of Mildred Wiley?  No, sir, she did not have the typical pain that one associates the pancreatic cancer or pancreatitis, nor did she have jaundice.  Now, Doctor, why did you not do a mucin stain? Remember you were asked about mucin stain? Remember you were asked about mucin stain?  Well, as discussed in detail yesterday,  ROGGLI-REDIRECT  1496  adenocarcinomas from many areas of the body can metastasize to the lung, and adenocarcinomas from many areas of the body

a mucin stain is not going to help you make 8 the distinction of where the tumor came 9 from. 10 The only thing that a mucin stain would do in this circumstance would tell you 11 12 whether the tumor is well differentiated, or moderately differentiated, which would 13 14 typically produce mucin, or poorly differentiated, as it was in this case, 15 16 which typically would not produce mucin 17 regardless of where the tumor came from. Q Last question. Mr. Ohlemeyer, you recall, 19 asked you whether or not you make effort, you personally, to avoid cigarette smoking. 20 21 Do you recall that? 22 A Yes. 23 Q And you said yes? 2.4 A Yes. 25 Q Did you make efforts to avoid cigarette ROGGLI-REDIRECT smoking between 1974 and 1980 when you were 1 on the wards at the VA Hospital in Houston? 3 Α Nos. 4 Q Why? 5 MR. OHLEMEYER: I object to this as 6 being irrelevant and beyond the scope of the 7 examination. 8 THE COURT: Last question as to why 9 is sustained. 10 Q Were you able to avoid cigarette smoking on 11 the halls of the VA Hospital at Houston 12 between 1974 and 1980, sir? 13 MR. OHLEMEYER: Same question, Your 14 Honor, same objection. 15 MR. MOTLEY: That's not the same 16 question. 17 THE COURT: You may answer that. 18 Q Were you? 19 A I was not able to do it and do my job at the same time. Q And why is that? 2.1 A Because it was unavoidable to do my job and 22 23 be around the patients and be around the 24 hospital. 25 Q What's that got to do with smoke? I asked ROGGLI-REDIRECT 1 you a question about was it possible to avoid smoking in the hospitals, and you said no. I want to know why it was impossible for you to avoid smoke in the hospital 5 between 1974 and 1980. A Because smoking was taking place in many 7 areas of the hospital when I was at that VA 8 Hospital. 9 MR. MOTLEY: Thank you, sir, no 10 further questions. 11 THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Motley. 12 Mr. Ohlemeyer, any more further 13 questions? 14 MR. OHLEMEYER: I think I could 15 finish this before lunch if you give me a

1.0		Face and work and
16	DEGDOG	few minutes.
17		S-EXAMINATION
18		OHLEMEYER:
19	Q	Dr. Roggli, who made the rules about who
20		would smoke and where they could smoke?
21	A	It was probably the administrator in that
22		hospital. I'm not sure.
23	Q	And who does the administrator for VA
24		Hospital work for?
25	A	Works for the government.
		ROGGLI-RECROSS
		1499
1	Q	The United States government?
2	A	Yes.
3	Q	Who does the Surgeon General of the United
4		States work for?
5	А	Works for the government.
6	Q	Who does the U. S. Environmental Protection
7	~	Agency work for?
8	А	For the government.
9	Q	You talked about jaundice as a symptom of
10	×	pancreatic cancer.
11	А	Yes, sir.
12	Q	That depends on what part of the pancreas
13	Q	the cancer starts, though, doesn't it?
14	71	
15	A	Yes, sir. As I indicated, jaundice is a
		symptom of a cancer at the head of the
16		pancreas which is the most common location
17	0	of pancreatic cancer.
18	Q	Cancer can occur in the body and tail?
19	A	Can occur in the body and tail, yes, sir.
20	Q	Again, Mr. Motley showed you some medical
21		records, and we're going to hear from the
22		doctors who actually created those records,
23		but the fact that adenocarcinoma was found
24		in Mrs. Wiley's lung doesn't prove it
25		started there, does it?
		ROGGLI-RECROSS
		1500
1	A	That one piece of information all by itself
2		does not, that's correct.
3	Q	You talked about a fine needle aspiration;
4		is that the same thing as a transthoracic
5		needle biopsy?
6	A	Yes, sir, essentially.
7	Q	Have you ever heard of can you tell me
8		why you would do a transthoracic needle
9		biopsy in a patient whose condition was
10		terminal and whose family had requested a no
11		code status?
12	А	Well, I think that at that point, at least
13		as far as I'm aware, they did not have a
14		definite diagnosis of cancer and they wanted
15		to make a firm diagnosis of cancer in the
16		patient.
17	0	My question is in general, can you give me a
18	×	reason as to why in a patient who was
19		terminal and whose family had requested no
20		code status a doctor would order a
21		transthoracic needle biopsy?
22	7\	
23	A	To make a diagnosis.  The diagnosis at that point wouldn't have
23 24	Q	The diagnosis at that point wouldn't have
<b>4</b> 4		any effect on the treatment of that patient,

7		surprise you that there may be other
8		pathologists who come to this courtroom who
9		disagree with some of the things you've said
10		or how certainly you believe them; isn't
11		that right?
12	7\	_
	A	I think we agreed with that question
13		earlier, yes, sir.
14	Q	And that, in your mind, is an honest
15		disagreement, isn't it?
16	А	It can be.
17	Q	Now, the organizations that Mr. Motley asked
18		you about whose opinions you share about
19		exposure to environmental tobacco smoke?
20	A	Yes, sir.
21	0	Did the U.S. Surgeon General form that
22	×	opinion before 1986?
23	7\	-
	A	Not that I'm aware of, no, sir.
24	Q	So this would be after 1986?
25	A	Yes, sir.
		ROGGLI-RECROSS
		1504
1	Q	Did the EPA form that opinion before 1986?
2	А	Not that I'm aware of, no, sir.
3	Q	Did the American Cancer Society form that
4	×	opinion before 1986?
5	A	Not that I'm aware of, no, sir.
6	Q	Did the World Health Organization form that
7		opinion before 1986?
8	A	Not that I know of.
9	Q	Now, I was surprised let me ask you about
10		the Long Branch, the bar you told us about.
11	A	Yes.
12	Q	Do you know if that bar is inspected by the
13		Occupational Safety and Health
14		Administration?
15	A	I have no idea.
16	Q	Do you know if that bar is inspected by the
	Q	
17	-	Joint Commission on Hospital Accreditation?
18	A	I'm sure it is not.
19	Q	Do you know what kind of ventilation system
20		they have in the bar?
21	A	Pretty bad.
22	Q	Do you know how many people are in that bar
23		when you walk into it on a typical night?
24	A	I've actually never been into it. I've only
25		talked to people who have been there.
		ROGGLI-RECROSS
		1505
1	Q	So you've never been there?
2		Correct.
	A	
3	Q	So what you told us about the Long Branch is
4		something you know from personal knowledge?
5	A	No. Just descriptions from a number of
6		people who have been there.
7	Q	You would agree with me, Doctor, that there
8		is a difference between an impression and a
9		diagnosis?
10	A	Yes.
11	Q	And despite the impressions that Dr. Turner
12	×	or Dr. Songer might have had, the reason the
13		autopsy was performed in this case was to
14		find the primary site of Mrs. Wiley's
15		cancer.

16 17 18 19	А	I think when the doctors make an impression, they realize that they could be wrong, and so that's why the autopsy was requested to see whether or not they were wrong.
20 21 22 23	Q	But you would agree with me that the autopsy was performed to find the primary, according to the record that Dr. Turner dictated and signed?
24 25	A Q	That's what she said, yes. And you also agree with me that Mrs. Wiley ROGGLI-RECROSS 1506
1 2 3 4		apparently told Dr. Turner before she died that she was not exposed to secondhand smoke over the last eight years of her employment at the VA?
5 6	A	That was my understanding of the record, yes, sir.
7 8 9	Q	So if Mrs. Wiley started in 1973 and took medical leave in 1991, and you back up eight years, that takes you to 1985; right?
10	A	Yes.
11 12	Q	But even if you go from 1973 to 1991, that's 17 years; right?
13	A	18.
14	Q	Well, you're right, it's 18, but if you go
15		from August to May, it's really closer to
16 17		17, isn't it? But, anyway, you agree with
18		me, don't you, that 17 is less than 20, isn't it?
19	А	Yes.
20	Q	And it's less than 28, isn't it?
21	A	Yes.
22	Q	One last couple of questions, Doctor.
23	~	I was kind of surprised to hear you
24		talk about the design and construction of
25		cigarettes. Because I asked you a question ROGGLI-RECROSS
1		about that at your deposition. Do you
2		remember that?
3	A	Yes.
4	Q	I asked you
5		MR. MOTLEY: Pages, please.
6	Q	Certainly. 33. I asked you whether you
7		were an expert on the subject of cigarette
8		design and construction and you told me not
9	-	specifically. Do you remember that?
10	A	Yes.
11 12	Q A	Because you're not, are you? That's correct.
13	0	And these two exhibits Mr. Motley gave you
14	Q	on redirect have to do with the design of
15		cigarettes, don't they?
16	А	That's one thing they deal with, yes, sir.
17	Q	And there has been, and there had been an
18	~	effort in the '70s and '80s involving the
19		government and cigarette companies to design
20		what the National Cancer Institute called a
21		less hazardous cigarette; isn't that right?
22	A	I've heard of that.
23	Q	The Tobacco Working Group was what that was
24		referred to?

25 A Yes. ROGGLI-RECROSS 1508 And one of the things the Tobacco Working Group concluded was that tar and nicotine 3 delivery of cigarettes should be reduced; isn't that right? 4 5 Yes. 6 And, in fact, the tar and nicotine delivery 7 on average of cigarettes sold today is about a fourth of what it was in the '50s; isn't 8 9 that right? A That's my understanding, yes, sir. 10 11 And another thing that the National Cancer Institute and the Tobacco Working Group did 12 13 was recommend that biological assays like 14 skin painting be used to measure or test the 15 progress that was being made along those 16 lines. Isn't that right? 17 A Yes, sir. Q And, in fact, everything the National Cancer 18 Institute and everything the Tobacco Working 19 20 Group concluded that should be done to 21 cigarettes in order to make a less hazardous cigarette was already being done by 22 23 companies that were making cigarettes at the time the National Cancer Institute and 24 Tobacco Working Group made those 25 ROGGLI-RECROSS 1509 1 recommendations. Isn't that right? 2 A I don't know enough about the details of 3 those recommendations to know whether or not they were all done by the companies. MR. OHLEMEYER: That's all I have, 5 6 Your Honor. 7 THE COURT: Thank you, Counselor. MR. FURR: Your Honor, may I have 8 9 two minutes? THE COURT: Mr. Furr, go ahead. 10 11 RECROSS-EXAMINATION (CONT.) 12 BY MR. FURR: Dr. Roggli, you and Mr. Motley looked at the 13 Q 14 DeVita textbook and you talked about there 15 being no threshold for carcinogens that 16 induce cancer through a process of 17 mutagenesis. Do you recall that? 18 A Yes, sir. 19 Q Air pollution would be an example of a 20 carcinogen that induces cancer through 21 mutagenesis, wouldn't it? 22 A Could be. 23 Q And radon would also be an example of a 24 carcinogen that induces cancer through 25 mutagenesis? ROGGLI-RECROSS 1510 Yes, sir, it was. 1 You and Mr. Motley also talked about whether 2 3 or not there is some type of interaction between radon exposure and environmental 5 tobacco smoke exposure. Right? Yes. Α

```
Q Dr. Roggli, there have been epidemiologic
 8
         studies conducted to determine whether or
9
         not there is an interaction between radon
10
         and environmental tobacco smoke exposure
          that increases the risk of lung cancer in
11
12
         nonsmokers, aren't there?
     A I'm not aware of such studies.
13
      Q You're not aware of such studies?
14
     A That's correct.
15
     Q Have you attempted to conduct literature
16
         research to find those studies?
17
     A I've looked at a lot of studies in the
19
         literature that had to do with environmental
20
          tobacco smoke and lung cancer and I've not
21
          seen those studies.
     Q Isn't it true, Dr. Roggli, that the U. S.
22
         Environmental Protection Agency report that
23
24
          we've been talking about, in an earlier
25
          draft of that report there was a chapter
                       ROGGLI-RECROSS
          devoted to whether or not there was an
 1
          interaction between environmental tobacco
 3
          smoke and radon and that the SAB to the
         U. S. Environmental Protection Agency told
          them to take that chapter out because there
 6
         was no evidence to support it?
     A I don't know.
 7
     Q Not familiar with that? A No.
8
9
10
                   MR. FURR: Okay. Thank you.
11
                  MR. MOTLEY: May I have two
12
          questions, Judge?
                  THE COURT: Go ahead.
14 REDIRECT EXAMINATION (CONT.)
15 BY MR. MOTLEY:
    Q Doctor, is 31 larger than 28?
17
     A Yes, sir.
                  MR. MOTLEY: Last question, Your
18
19
          Honor. I move the admission of Exhibit
20
          33608.
21
                  MR. OHLEMEYER: Object to it for
          all the same reasons, Your Honor.
22
23
               (Bench discussion)
24
                   THE COURT: Any other questions for
25
          your witness, Mr. Motley?
                  ROGGLI-REDIRECT (CONT.)
                                                1512
                   MR. MOTLEY: No, Your Honor. Thank
 1
          you very much.
               And thank you, Doctor.
                   THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer?
 5
                   MR. OHLEMEYER: No, thank you.
                   THE COURT: Mr. Furr?
 7
                   MR. FURR: No, thank you. I'll see
 8
          you in North Carolina.
                  THE COURT: Thank you for coming.
9
          We'll take the noon break, ladies and
10
11
          gentlemen.
12
               (Standard admonition)
13
                   MR. CASSELL: All rise.
14
                   THE COURT: Counsel, we'll meet
15
         again at about quarter til 1:00 and deal
```

16 with the subpoena issue. 17 MR. OHLEMEYER: Thank you. 18 (A lunch recess was taken.) 19 MR. CASSELL: All rise. (Out of presence of jury) 20 21 THE COURT: Thank you. You can be seated. We have a matter to resolve out of 22 23 the presence of the jury. Oral motion to 24 quash has been made regarding the subpoena 25 to Mr. Bruce Sheffler. 1513 1 Would you care to respond, Mr. Motley? MR. MOTLEY: Yes, Your Honor. 2 3 I first hand Your Honor a copy of the 4 subpoena? I assume the defendants have a 5 copy of it. THE COURT: Yes. 6 7 MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, for the 8 record, Mr. Sheffler, to our knowledge, has 9 never made an appearance in this case. That 10 doesn't mean his law firm hasn't. I'm just talking about Mr. Sheffler. 11 12 Your Honor, Mr. Sheffler is a partner 13 at Chadbourne & Parke in New York. It's a 14 New York law firm, has offices in other 15 countries also. Judge, American Tobacco Company, until about two years ago, was a 16 self-standing, that is, not controlled or 17 owned by anyone else, tobacco company which 18 19 at one point in time acquired a company 20 called Gallahers. The American Tobacco 21 Company was sued in this case. They were 22 then acquired or merged with Brown & 23 Williamson. In this case we moved -- we conducted 2.4 25 extensive discovery against American Tobacco 1514 Company. Indeed, Your Honor, on several 1 occasions we requested documents from 2 3 American Tobacco Company. All of this was in the record. They finally -- the response 5 is to the responses of the American Tobacco Company to Plaintiffs' Third Request for 6 7 Production of Documents, request No. 1, on 8 page 6, and they started off with a page and 9 a half of boilerplate objections, and then 10 said as follows: 11 Subject to and without waiving its 12 objections, American Tobacco will produce to 13 the plaintiffs copies of non-privileged 14 documents dated between January 1st, 1954, 15 and June the 24th, 1991, that refer to, 16 describe, or mention environmental tobacco 17 smoke as a possible cause of lung cancer in 18 humans or animals. 19 Your Honor, what they did not provide 20 us is a document that has just emerged from 21 the litigation in Minnesota about which I 22 will have more to say in a moment. Which is 23 probably the single-most damning document 24 against the American Tobacco Company. I'll 25 give Your Honor a copy of it. This is not

1515

on our exhibit list, although we've been mightily seeking for these things for a long time.

2.

Your Honor, this document is an in-house review from the head of research of Gallahers which later was acquired by American Tobacco Company. And it's in regard to a very, as you will learn as this case gets into the so-called conspiracy phase, you will learn that there was a very famous study done funded by the American Cancer Society on dogs, beagle dogs, called the Auerbach (phonetic) Hammond beagle experiment. And you will see, Your Honor, that that's what the subject of this memo is.

Now, the defendants launched a campaign, including newspaper ads, bought and paid for science stories, and a general denigration of the results of this study which the authors concluded demonstrated that when you exposed dogs to smoke in a very clever way that they invented, those dogs developed lung cancer, human-like lung cancer, and other changes in the body.

As you will hear in this case, Your Honor, the defendants have maintained since all the way up until the opening statement here in this case that there has never been an animal experiment that's established that cigarette smoke caused lung cancer in animals.

Now, the interesting part about that, Judge, is that the way that most of the experiments were conducted were ways that are relevant to environmental tobacco smoke, although I don't believe that's our burden. I think we show the cigarettes are dangerous, we don't have to be specific to ETS. That's a defense.

But in this case, Your Honor, if you please look, sir, on the second page, item No. 3, the head of research of Gallahers says, In spite of the qualifications in numbers 1 and 2, the two paragraphs previous, we believe that the work proves beyond reasonable doubt that fresh whole cigarette smoke is carcinogenic to the lungs and, therefore, it is highly likely that it is carcinogenic to human lungs, in human

lungs.

Your Honor, that is a position that is 180 degrees the opposite of the position that these companies asserted in newspaper ads, in courts around the country. This document, Your Honor, has never been disgorged from the bowels of the tobacco companies or their lawyers until this last week. And that's what leads us to this opinion. Two other things about it. This is just one of many, many, many, many

12 documents. 13 On page 3, relevant to this case, 14 Although the results of the research would 15 appear to us to remove -- remove the controversy regarding the causation of the 17 majority of human lung cancers, it does not help us directly with the problem of how to 18 modify our cigarettes. In other words, now 19 20 that we know it causes cancer in humans, 21 what do we do to modify our cigarettes. 22 And then the concluding paragraph, Your 23 Honor, is, To sum up, we're of the opinion 24 that Auerbach's work proves beyond all 25 reasonable doubt the causation of lung 1518 1 cancer by smoke. 2 And then he qualifies it, as he did in 3 paragraph 1 or 2, about the surgical technique that they utilized. 5 Judge, our experts in this case have been deposed in this case. This is of the essence of the fraud that's been committed 7 on the public of the United States. These 9 defendants, Your Honor, have gone to 10 Congress, they have gone to the Federal 11 Trade Commission, they've gone to the Food 12 and Drug Administration, including American Tobacco Company, which had access to this 13 14 document and, Your Honor, they just flat out 15 committed perjury with respect to the 16 Auerbach document and the conclusions of the 17 Auerbach study. The Tobacco Institute, of which the 18 American Tobacco Company is a member and has 19 been since its inception, had launched a 20 21 million dollar campaign to discredit the 22 Auerbach and Hammond works, all the while with this information available. 23 2.4 Now, let me get to the subpoena. 25 Mr. Sheffler's firm, Chadbourne & Parke, 1 have represented American Tobacco Company for decades. Indeed, my understanding is 2. 3 they represented them at the time of this document, which is 1970. And I can confirm 5 that, Your Honor, over the weekend. 6 They did not produce this document --7 American Tobacco Company did not produce 8 this document in this case. They haven't produced it in any case. I stand as an 9 10 officer of the Court and tell you that in four years of tobacco litigation I've been 11 12 involved in, we never saw this document. We 13 conducted as extensive discovery as has ever 14 been conducted in the United States in the 15 state of Florida Medicaid case, and this 16 document was never forthcoming. All right. Your Honor, in a December 17 18 30, 1997 order, the Minnesota court -- do we 19 have copies yet? 20 The Court noted -- Judge Fitzpatrick, 21 Your Honor, is the judge that has been 22 especially assigned to the state of

Minnesota Medicaid case, which you know is on trial at the same time we're on trial here.

2.

2.

This motion was for sanctions, Your Honor, and these are the findings of the court on page 2: Whereas, in light of almost 100 years of cigarette manufacture and sale by American and its affiliates, American's substantive document production and responses to discovery in this case are miniscule and incomplete.

Whereas, American has evolved through a number of corporate reorganizations, some precomplaint and some more tellingly post-complaint, and is now related as parent subsidiary or sister subsidiary to Fortune Brands, Inc., formerly American Brands, Inc., Gallahers Limited -- and that's the company, that document is Gallahers Limited -- of the UK and Brown & Williamson, successor by merger to American.

Whereas, on May 8, 1997, the Court filed its order granting plaintiff's motion to compel relating to depositions of Brown & Williamson Tobacco Corporation and the American Tobacco Company -- and he refers to the order that he filed -- ordering B&W and American to provide complete, full, and

unevasive questions -- answers to specific questions regarding the existence and location of smoking and health research documents.

Whereas, on May 19, 1997, B&W and American filed purported responses to the questions set forth in the May 8th order challenging, however, the Court's authority to seek such information, which they described as beyond the scope of reasonable inquiry and inconsistent with the case management order.

Whereas, plaintiffs moved for enforcement of the May 8 order and for sanctions against American on June 3. B&W, as successor by merger to American, filed this memo in opposition on June 9th and the matter was heard on June 17th.

Whereas, on June the 18th, 1997, the Court issued its order for enforcement of the order of May the 8th and notice of hearing for sanctions, finding that B&W and American willfully violated the order of this Court, failing to produce the documents to answer the questions in a complete and

unevasive manner as required by the May 8th order.

Whereas, the Court scheduled a sanctions hearing to take place on June 24, giving the defendants fair notice.

Whereas, rather than showing the good faith effort to comply with the May 8 and

June 18th orders, B&W sought relief in the Court of Appeals in no fewer than three ways, and he describes what they did.

1 2

2.

Whereas, on July 22, 1997, the Minnesota Court of Appeals denied relief of any sort to B&W flatly stating -- this is the Court of Appeals. "We are troubled by the numerous requests for interlocutory review of non-dispositive pretrial rulings in this litigation. We caution Counsel that awards of attorney's fees or sanctions may be made in the future."

Now, Judge, that's pretty strong words coming out of a court of appeals, no matter what state it might be located in.

Whereas, despite the Appellate Court's admonition, B&W petitioned the Minnesota Supreme Court for a writ of prohibition.

Whereas on November 19th, the Minnesota Supreme Court denied the petitions filed by B&W for further appellate review of the May 8 and June 18th orders.

Whereas, pursuant to the Court's September order, the parties were granted the opportunity to file simultaneous briefs relating to appropriate sanctions, which brief the parties agreed to file by November 28th. Then it says when they file their pleadings.

Whereas, less than ten hours of the scheduled sanctions hearing, B&W filed supplemental responses to the questions set forth in the Court's May 8th order, which long awaited responses the Court hereby finds to be incomplete, evasive, and lacking in good faith and due diligence, and he cites a footnote, Your Honor, which I won't trouble Your Honor by reading.

Whereas, the Court finds American and B&W to remain in willful violation of this Court's May and June orders.

Whereas, the Court finds that B&W and American received repeated sufficient notice 1524

that the plaintiffs were seeking sanctions and that the Court would consider imposing sanctions and, therefore, their argument that they were denied due process is frivolous.

Whereas, the Court finds B&W's argument that it is impossible for them to obtain documents highly suspect and disingenuous, considering that no matter what corporate reorganizations were reported to be in the planning stages, no one can deny that the entity known as American, which was a subsidiary of American Brands and a sister subsidiary of Gallahers, was in existence when the complaint was filed in August of 1994.

The sale of American to B&W and the alleged transfer of all American documents

19 by American Brands to B&W, and the later 20 legal severance of corporate relationships 21 to American Brands and Gallahers, occurred 22 post-complaint, in December of '94. That's true here too, Your Honor, in 23 24 your case. The of American and B&W, B&W emerging 25 as successor, did not occur until some 1 months later in 1995. The fact that 2 discovery commenced after the sale and 3 merger is irrelevant. In our case discovery 5 occurred before that. 6 While defendants attempt to distinguish 7 some cases, they offered distinctions 8 without a difference. These cases -- then 9 he discussed some cases which I won't bore 10 you with, Your Honor. 11 Moreover, on the next page, not even 12 their own Counsel takes the separate 13 entities argument seriously as they consistently failed to distinguish among 14 15 five of the defendants, for example. Then 16 they talk about Chadbourne & Parke, Your 17 Honor. You see that at paragraph A where at 18 one hearing he says he's representing American and then on behalf of BATCO. In 19 other words, he's showing up for anybody 20 21 that looks like a bat. 22 They go through some other examples, 23 Your Honor, of what they've done. 24 Then on page 7: Whereas, the Court has 25 the authority and discretion to impose a variety of different sanctions for activity 1 contemptuous of the Court in order that the authority of the judicial system does not 3 continue to be flaunted. 4 Whereas, the Court finds the plaintiffs 5 6 have been prejudiced by B&W's and American's 7 blatant disregard for court orders in this 8 matter and the seven-month delay occasioned by B&W's and American's filing of frivolous 9 10 appeals. 11 Whereas, in light of the joint 12 defense -- which is the same they got here, Judge, they claim a joint defense here --13 14 claimed by the defendants in this action, a 15 corporate cooperative history extending back 16 more than 40 years, the Court suggests the 17 other defendants encourage B&W's and 18 American's compliance with the order of this 19 Court, lest their disdainful violations be 20 found to taint all defendants. 21 Whereas, this Court concludes that 22 sanctions are necessary because they have 23 blatantly disobeyed an order of the Court. 24 They continue to be contemptuous of such 25 order, and have challenged the authority of 1 the judicial system and impugned the 2 integrity of that system. 3 Whereas, the Court determines such

sanctions must be sufficiently harsh to chill any further willful disregard of the judicial system. And he cites a case of what the standard is on page 8.

Whereas, in addition to the reasons set forth above, the Court finds that harsh sanctions are required in this matter because even immediate compliance by American and Brown & Williamson will not cure the prejudice plaintiffs suffer due to the abuse of discovery.

Trial in this action will commence on January 20, 1990.

And then Your Honor, it did, in fact, commence on that day.

Whereas, in order to place the monetary sanctions in appropriate perspective, the Court notes that BAT, Big BAT, as parent of B&W, earned sales in excess of one billion British pounds; and American's successor, B&W, had a domestic operating profit of approximately \$880 million in 1996.

Therefore, it is hereby ordered all alleged claims of privilege, whether attorney-client or work product, shall be stricken with respect to each document set forth in Exhibit 12, the affidavit of Gary Wilson filed November 28, 1997.

Your Honor, we don't have that affidavit but certainly this Gallahers memo from R & D can't possibly claimed to be privileged, because on its face it's not written by a lawyer or sent to a lawyer and certainly doesn't say any reference to any litigation.

This paragraph shall not apply to documents for which the remaining defendants have asserted a timely claim of joint defense privilege.

Number 2. The supplemental responses of B&W to the Court's questions filed on September of 1997 shall be immediately unsealed. B&W and American shall pay the cost and expenses incurred by plaintiffs, including reasonable attorney's fees to litigate the issue of B&W's and American's discovery abuses, including fees and costs,

et cetera, et cetera.

Number 4, B&W and American shall immediately pay to the Clerk of Court as a monetary sanction the sum of \$100,000. Should B&W and American remain in violation of the Court's order ten days after filing of this order, B&W shall and American shall pay to the Clerk of Court the sum of \$100,000 for each day thereafter during which defendants fail to comply, said sums being in addition to the initial monetary sanction.

Then he says he may have to find a better way to encourage them if that doesn't

15 get their attention.

2.

1 2

In light of the prejudice of the cases incurred by plaintiffs as a result of these abuses, the Court will impose one or a combination of the following three sanctions to be determined by the Court. Then he's got the three different options, and he talks about striking to draw a negative inference for failure to produce it, enter default judgment, et cetera.

Your Honor, with that background, the

reason I'm giving you this background, Judge, is Your Honor entered an order, I believe in September, freezing the record. And the reason I'm bringing this up, Your Honor, is we've tried to get these documents, not just in this case, but we tried in this case, and these documents were not forthcoming.

Your Honor, there's been so much going on all around the country in state cases, including the Indiana state case, where the Attorneys General have tried to get this information. This document is a testament to why they hid it.

Now, let me turn specifically to what's happened since the Judge's order.

Judge, B&W has now turned around and is going after Chadbourne & Parke. And I will give you, show Your Honor that B&W doesn't like that \$100,000 a day. So now they're trying to find -- they started trying to chase down, well, what did happen to all these documents?

It's reminiscent of Lou and Costello, Your Honor, who's on first. Nobody seems 

for a while claims that knew where these documents are. And what I've given Your Honor, is, we've just obtained these documents, the Court has now unsealed this sorry paper trail of abuse of his order, and I would -- indeed, abuse of these, I would say, by inference, Your Honor, abuse of this Court and the procedures here.

And we have attached all these letters, Your Honor, demonstrating that as late as February 11, 1998, the last document, Kirkland & Ellis, Your Honor, who is national counsel for Brown & Williamson, is now trying to take the deposition of a former Chadbourne & Parke lawyer named Janet Brown. Janet Brown, Your Honor, represented American Tobacco Company in the '60s and '70s, served on something that you'll hear is called the ad hoc committee which was the private lawyers who are, we claim, it the epicenter of the alleged conspiracy here to withhold information from the government, the public, and various courts around the country.

Your Honor, if you look through this,

you'll all see here that for a long time nobody would claim to know what happened to these documents, you see. So now you got the lawyers who represent Brown & Williamson subpoenaing the lawyers who used to represent American Tobacco Company to try to find -- chase this rabbit and find out exactly what trail we're in.

Your Honor, I think Mr. Sheffler's showing up here was very helpful to us, and we are very serious about taking his deposition and, Your Honor, ordering him to bring all of these same documents that the State of Minnesota, to the cost of Brown & Williamson of \$100,000 a day, should be required to produce these documents in Your Honor's court and we pray for relief from Your Honor's order of September 1, 1997.

You see, Your Honor, the torturous trail here of people trying to get these documents, they're relying on good faith representations. When Gallahers says -- excuse me. When American Tobacco Company in this case in response to the third request to produce says we're going to give you

everything we got and they don't give you any of this, Your Honor, that's not fair, that's trial by ambush, and I'm not asking Your Honor at this time to impose sanctions against them. I'm just asking Your Honor to make Mr. Sheffler show up with a truck full of documents or an empty box, if that's all he's got, and let us ask him some questions, Your Honor.

And also I'm asking for relief, Judge. I'm asking for relief from your September order for the reasons that I've just enunciated. We've been trying to get these documents. Your Honor may recall, we brought to your attention the documents that were produced in Minnesota, and I can testify to this personally, we've been trying to get Liggett's documents, privileged documents, for over a year and a half. And finally in Minnesota -- we got some deprivileged in Florida. But 830 some odd documents by Liggett to which these defendants claim the joint defense privilege were found to be crime fraud were deprivileged and were given to the Congress 

of the United States in November, I believe it was, of 1997, after Your Honor's September order.

My point here, Judge, is there are a lot of these documents that we now have and they deal with the issues before Your Honor. And the plaintiffs should not be punished here because, as the court in Minnesota found, there is this pattern of conduct that dates way back, Your Honor, to 1970 was the

11 first time a judge issued an order about the 12 discovery abuses of these defendants. And I can -- I will respond to whatever 13 14 they say. I'll give you some more examples of discovery abuses, if you'd like, but 15 16 Mr. Sheffler has got some valuable information, he needs to be here and he 17 18 needs to bring it. Secondly, Your Honor, I respectfully 19 20 urge you, whatever you do about the 21 subpoena, I respectfully urge we've made a 22 sufficient case that we should be relieved 23 of the September deadline. These are their 24 documents. They've had them, they's studied 25 them, they known about them. We don't. 1 THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Motley. 2 Mr. Shockley, any other comment in 3 support of your motion to quash? MR. OHLEMEYER: If you don't mind, 5 Your Honor, may I? THE COURT: That's fine, if it's 6 7 all right with Mr. Shockley. 8 MR. OHLEMEYER: I take it every now and then Paul Harvey is on the radio around 9 10 here. 11 THE COURT: Every now and then. MR. OHLEMEYER: Your Honor, 12 13 Mr. Motley is making some very serious 14 charges at a very curious time in the day 15 and in the case. This case was filed in 1993. The lawyers -- and there are about 16 eight of them who represent the Wiley 17 family -- never took a single fact deposition of a cigarette company employee 19 20 during the entire four or five years this case was prepared for trial. They never 21 served a 30(b)(6) discovery request asking 22 23 these companies to identify witnesses for 24 subject matters or subject areas. They 25 served extensive document requests on these 1536 1 companies. And I'm a little surprised to hear 2 3 Mr. Motley tell the Court, as an officer of 4 the Court, what was in those requests; 5 because, with respect to American Tobacco Company, 65 boxes of documents were 7 produced. Not a one was opened by the 8 plaintiff's lawyers the look at them. 9 Philip Morris rented space in an office 10 building to put their documents, they came 11 over and looked at a few, and there are 12 hundreds of boxes they didn't look at. For 13 Mr. Motley to tell you that nothing was 14 produced in this case is just reckless in 15 its disregard for the truth. 16 So I think what's going on here, Your 17 Honor -- and by the way, if they had looked 18 at the documents and thought they didn't 19 comport with the requests or the responses, 20 they could have moved to compel further 21 responses. They could have moved in this

22 case for sanctions for anything they thought 23 was sanctionable. What I think Mr. Motley is doing, Your 2.4 25 Honor, is taking up the Court's time, taking 1 up the jury's time in an effort to prejudice 2. the Court, to prejudice the community through the media, and to do everything but try the case that we are here to try. 5 Look, for example, at the order he handed you out of the Minnesota court, Your 7 Honor. It's dated December 30, 1997. That 8 was two weeks before the pretrial conference 9 in this case. It was certainly before the start of this trial. 10 11 Here we are on the fourth day of trial 12 at 1:15 in the afternoon, and Mr. Motley is 13 trying to tell you about something that 14 happened in a different case involving 15 different lawyers and different issues that 16 could have been brought to the Court's 17 attention long before today. 18 One brief comment about the other facts 19 he told you about. The Auerbach study was 20 not a study that was conducted at a 21 cigarette company. It was done by a doctor somewhere else. It was published, a lot of 22 debate about it, there's been a lot of 23 discussion about it in scientific and 24 25 medical literature ever since it was 1538 1 published. Mr. Motley has a lot of cases in a lot 2. of different places, and they are very contentious because they involve broad and wide-ranging issues, much broader than we're 5 6 here to decide in this case. There is discovery going on in those 7 cases, Your Honor, there are disputes in 8 9 those cases, there are special masters in 10 those cases, there are judges and there are 11 appeals going on in those cases. What Mr. Motley has put before the case 12 13 in the guise of the subpoena to Mr. Sheffler 14 is a discovery request. It requests 15 documents that are in the possession of 16 non-parties to the case. Gallahers is not a 17 party to this case. I don't represent Gallahers. I can't stand here and defend a 18 19 subpoena that has to do with anything that 20 Gallahers may have an interest in. 21 So what we're embarked on here is 22 something that has nothing to do with the case we're here to try. It's something that 23 24 could have been brought to the Court's 25 attention at a variety of points in time during the progress of this case if it had 1 2 anything to do with this case. 3 And the fact is, Your Honor, there is a lot going on in this world that has something to do with cigarette companies and

it has something to do with the tobacco and

something to do with Mr. Motley's lawsuits 8 in other states, but it doesn't have 9 anything to do with the issues we're here to 10 decide. And with all due respect, Your Honor, 11 12 the sooner we start trying this case, the sooner we'll have the jury in the box, the 13 14 sooner we'll all be out of town, and the 15 sooner we can get on with the rest of our 16 lives. 17 And I really think that the Court 18 should not prolong this any longer. I think 19 you should quash it, and I think we should 20 move on and try the Wiley case. MR. MOTLEY: Could I respond just 21 22 briefly, Your Honor? 23 THE COURT: Certainly. 24 MR. MOTLEY: Mr. Riley advises me 25 that he tried to take the depositions of the 1 CEOs and was told that they would not produce them. I didn't make that request. 2. I have asked Mr. Riley to confirm that, that 4 he did, in fact, make that request. 5 MR. RILEY: I had requested from the defendants dates to depose their CEOs. I was told they were would not be given to 7 8 I would like to correct something on 9 10 Mr. Ohlemeyer only with regard to the 11 production of documents. And I'm the local 12 counsel here and would be able to attest to 13 the truth. We went to Krieg DeVault, and Jim McIntire met with us when we reviewed the 15 16 documents that RJ Reynolds produced. We 17 went to Philip Morris and Dave Tittle was there, and I went through, I think, 18 boxes 18 19 or more. We went to Doug Hill's office 20 where documents were produced for Lorillard 21 and reviewed, I don't know how many, 20. 22 We've been to CTR and reviewed how may? 40. We've been to TI and reviewed their 23 24 documents. 25 So to indicate that we did not review 1541 1 any documents is a misstatement to this 2 Court. 3 MR. OHLEMEYER: Your Honor, I didn't suggest they didn't review documents. 5 I suggested there are boxes and rooms full of documents that they didn't review. 7 The second point is there was never --8 MR. MOTLEY: Can I finish my 9 argument? 10 THE COURT: One at a time. MR. OHLEMEYER: There was never a 11 deposition notice served for any deposition 12 13 of a company witness in this case. 14 MR. SHOCKLEY: Judge, let me speak 15 to this. This argument is about and the 16 subpoena is directed to Chadbourne & Parke's

records and American Tobacco's records. And

the compliance or non-compliance of American 19 Tobacco with the Request for Production 20 served upon it, served upon me as its 21 Counsel in this case. Now, I don't know what Mr. Riley did 22 2.3 with respect to all these other defendants and their records, but I received 65 boxes 24 25 of documents from Chadbourne in response to that Request for Production. I wrote the 1 2 plaintiffs' counsel and informed them of that fact. One of the Youngs called me to ask 5 exactly what they were and what they were in response to, and I told him. They sat in my 7 office; the tape was never cut; nobody ever 8 called me and asked to come and see them. 9 That's the basis. 10 I don't care about what it has to do 11 with any of these other defendants. But it is a fact and there was no plaintiffs' 12 counsel and there's no representative of 13 14 Plaintiffs' counsel that can tell you that 15 they ever looked at these documents, ever made a request to look at these documents. 16 17 And we sent them a letter and said, I have them now, come and get them, come and see them, and the discovery deadline just 19 20 passed. And that's what happened. 21 MR. MOTLEY: May I respond, Your 22 Honor? 23 THE COURT: Go ahead, Mr. Motley. 24 MR. MOTLEY: I would be willing to bet my pro hoc vici that you won't find 25 1543 1 these documents in those 65, because they 2 produced the same 65 in the state of Minnesota. You won't find a first Gallahers 3 document in any of those boxes that relate 4 5 to the issues in this case. None. Zero. THE COURT: Mr. Motley, let me ask 7 you. I'm concerned about, first of all, timing, but I'm also concerned about the 8 breadth of the subpoena. It seems to be an 9 10 inordinate amount of material here that 11 you've requested. MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, I will 12 13 look at the subpoena. Here's what I really want. I want these Gallahers -- I want the 14 15 documents that so exercise, Judge -- I'll 16 forego everything other than the documents 17 that have been produced, at least for the 18 purpose of this case, for the record, so I 19 don't have this thrown at me somewhere else. 20 For the purpose of this case, since we're in 21 trial, Your Honor, I will forego any of that if they will produce to us right now, next 22 week, all of the documents. When I say 23 24 they, I mean American Tobacco Company, Brown 25 & Williamson. If they'll produce the 1544 1 documents that they produced pursuant to this \$100,000 a day sanction. If they claim

they're privileged, then they'll produce privilege logs; if they're not privileged, 4 5 then we want those documents produced to us. I will forego taking Mr. Sheffler's deposition in this case. I will meet him 7 8 another day somewhere. But I will forego that, but, Judge, my main point here, Judge, 9 10 is please don't hold this September 1 deadline. These are documents that have 11 12 been in their possession. They know about 13 these documents. These are not documents 14 that we have. 15 So making us stand to a line, Your 16 Honor, with due respect -- and I understand that there have got to be deadlines in this 17 18 case, but the nature of this case is, as you 19 know, this litigation is all over the 20 country. And why should we burden 21 Mr. Wiley, my firm, that's national counsel to 40 states. We've been doing this 22 23 discovery in the state cases where we had 24 the support of the state government. 25 To make Mr. Wiley pay for or have costs incurred in this case of tens of millions of 1 2 dollars, which the record is clear has been spent by discovery in these cases, to make Mr. Wiley do that is nonsensical, Your 4 Honor, when you've got Rule 804(b) of your 5 6 Indiana rules that allows me to use the 7 depositions if there is a symmetry of 8 interest, identity of parties, and the same motivation in this case. So why should we 9 10 run around and reinvent the wheel for 11 Mr. Wiley. 12 And I will be glad, Your Honor, in light of your suggestion, to take a look at 13 that subpoena notice and narrow it down. 14 15 THE COURT: Mr. Wagner, did I see 16 you stand up there? 17 MR. WAGNER: I just wanted to respond to Mr. Riley's statement that he 18 19 requested to take the deposition of CEOs here. Mr. Riley requested that, and we told 20 21 him that it was irrelevant and immaterial to 22 take depositions of CEOs in this case. He 23 had a perfect right, of course, if he wanted 24 to, to subpoena them. That never happened, and that was the long and the short of the 25 1546 1 entire matter, Your Honor. When Mr. Riley represents to you that 3 we refused to do it or whatever, that is a, 4 shall I say, a misimpression that he should be disabused of. 6 MR. RILEY: Your Honor, might I 7 respond to some of these things? 8 THE COURT: Perhaps. Let me ask 9 Mr. Motley again. 10 Mr. Motley, tell me again your 11 suggestion as to modification on your 12 attachment here to the subpoena. 13 MR. MOTLEY: Yes, Your Honor. I

would like for all the documents that have 15 been produced by Brown & Williamson-American 16 Tobacco Company pursuant to Judge 17 Fitzpatrick's orders after the first of this year, pursuant to all of this going back and 19 forth between Chadbourne & Parke, Kirkland & 20 Ellis, the plaintiffs and the Court. 21 For example, Judge, you'll see a letter in here from the plaintiffs' lawyer for the 22 State of Minnesota which bears a date of 23 24 February 6, 1998, wherein she says on page 25 2, Chadbourne & Parke admits -- now, that's 1 who Mr. Sheffler is a partner in -- that it has documents and document indices relating 2 to Gallahers Limited which have not been produced to Minnesota. Exhibit 3, page 19, 4 5 20 to 23. And that's just one example, Judge. They have produced -- my understanding 7 is they produced something like 1,100 8 documents on the eve of trial that have been 9 10 under seal in Minnesota. They haven't been 11 released. Now, some of these documents have 12 just been released because they're being 13 used in the trial that's going on simultaneously with this one. And I'll meet up with Mr. Sheffler somewhere else if I can 15 16 get those documents for Mr. Wiley. 17 MR. OHLEMEYER: Very briefly, Your 18 Honor. This subpoena that Mr. Motley told 19 you about has been challenged in a New York court. It's being litigated in New York. 20 Nothing is going to be resolved in that 21 situation before this case goes to the jury. 2.2 23 If you believe everything Mr. Motley said, there is nothing that couldn't have 24 been brought to this Court's attention 25 1548 before the start of the trial, before the 1 pretrial in the case, before the end of the 3 year, or before the end of discovery with a little more diligence on the part of the 4 5 lawyers. And I don't think we should delay 6 or protract this proceeding with a bunch of 7 collateral issues that are being litigated 8 in other courts. 9 MR. MOTLEY: If he won't produce the documents, Your Honor, then I want 10 11 Mr. Sheffler here. THE COURT: I'm not sure how long 12 13 this will really delay, if at all. The 14 motion to quash -- generally I'm going to 15 deny the motion to quash the subpoena. I am 16 going to follow Mr. Motley's suggestion. 17 The attachment will be modified as stated by Mr. Motley, and I'll direct one of your 18 counsel to do that this afternoon, 19 20 Counselor. 21 The request that the discovery deadline 22 be extended, file that request in writing,

and I'll take a look at it over the weekend.

MR. MOTLEY: Thank you, Your Honor.

23

25	MR. OHLEMEYER: Am I correct, Your 1549
1 2 3	Honor, that I am permitted to assert any appropriate objections to the discovery as propounded?
4 5	THE COURT: Absolutely. MR. OHLEMEYER: Thank you.
6	MR. MOTLEY: I would ask that the
7 8	time to do that, Judge, be shortened to a day after I make the request, because they
9 10	know all about it.  MR. OHLEMEYER: That's fine.
11	MR. SHOCKLEY: A housekeeping
12 13	matter.  THE COURT: 24 hours, that's fair.
14	MR. SHOCKLEY: Housekeeping matter,
15 16	Your Honor, nothing to do with that issue.  THE COURT: Go ahead.
17 18	MR. SHOCKLEY: Give us a chance to calm down here.
19	It's my understanding you're going to
20 21	show some depositions, video depositions?  THE COURT: Who's your next
22 23	witness?  MR. MOTLEY: Next witness is the
24	son, Gary Wiley.
25 1	THE COURT: And who is after that?  1550
2	MR. MOTLEY: Then, Your Honor, I wish to show the deposition start, begin
3 4	the showing of the deposition of Mr. Frank, Dr. Frank Colby, former senior researcher
5 6	for RJ Reynolds.
7	MR. WAGNER: Judge, just to give the Court a little heads up, we have major
8 9	objections to that deposition, both generally and specifically, that the Court
10	is going to have to take up out of the
11 12	presence of the jury, and I don't know whether you want to bring them in, take them
13 14	out, or whatever the Court's desire is.  THE COURT: Do you have any other
15	witnesses in person for us today,
16 17	Mr. Motley?  MR. MOTLEY: Yes, Your Honor, we
18	could call we have Mr. Wiley and the
19 20	daughter, Carla, that we can call. On this issue of depositions, Your
21 22	Honor, at some point in time you need to give us about 20 minutes.
23	THE COURT: I understand.
24 25	MR. MOTLEY: If we do page and lines like they want to do, they made 80 1551
1	objections. I mean, they object to
2	everything other than the guy's name. So my suggestion would be that we show
4 5	the video, and if they want to object, if they've got a really valid objection, let me
6	make it right here. We can stop the video
7 8	just like the witness was on the stand and Your Honor can rule.
9	THE COURT: I'm not sure I'm going

to do that, Counselor. What I want to know 11 now is you have witnesses that are live 12 today? 13 MR. MOTLEY: Yes. THE COURT: Just two? 14 MR. MOTLEY: Yes, sir. 15 THE COURT: Mr. LeBow, is he going 16 17 to testify today? MR. MOTLEY: No, sir. We couldn't 18 19 assure him that he would get up. I believe 20 Your Honor told us yesterday you were going 21 to let the jury go earlier today. 22 In light of that, I couldn't assure him 23 he would get done today, so he will not be here today. He will be here sometime next 24 25 week. He wants to be able to get up and off 1 in one day. That's the problem. THE COURT: All right. It might be 3 helpful sometime today to have one of the attorneys for plaintiff, if you could jot down the names and the expected day of their 5 testimony just for next week, and then we'll 7 do it every week after that. MR. MOTLEY: Yes, sir, Your Honor, 8 9 we'll do that and provide that to Your Honor or -- to Your Honor or them too? 10 THE COURT: Your side now. Just 11 for me but I'll show it to them. 12 13 MR. OHLEMEYER: Two quick things. 14 Am I correct that Mr. Sheffler is released 15 from the subpoena? 16 THE COURT: I did not quash the subpoena, although Counsel this morning said 17 he was not going to require his presence on 18 19 Tuesday. MR. MOTLEY: That's correct, Your 20 Honor. I'm going to redo the subpoena and 21 22 then give it to Your Honor this afternoon 23 and serve it on the defendants, and perhaps 24 we can revisit this on Tuesday. And if 25 they'll produce the same documents here, then I won't need to see Mr. Sheffler at 1 all. If they're not going to produce them, 3 then I want to see Mr. Sheffler at a time that's convenient with him and satisfactory 4 with Your Honor and with those documents. THE COURT: The answer that I can 7 tell from the return is Mr. Sheffler has been served. I have not quashed his 8 9 subpoena, so he is still subject to the 10 subpoena. However, it's modified by me. 11 MR. OHLEMEYER: And he does not 12 need to be here Tuesday. 13 THE COURT: Exactly. MR. OHLEMEYER: Second point: 14 Mr. Howard has a videotape that he wants to 15 16 play. It is along the same lines of the one 17 you've already seen. I would object to it 18 for all the same reasons. I assume Your 19 Honor is going to rule the same way, 20 although this one, I think, is a little more

21 objectionable because it really does focus 22 on the grandchildren, not even on Mrs. 23 Wiley's children. 24 So I think under the Rules of Evidence, it's not relevant, it's unfairly 25 1554 prejudicial, its probative value is 1 outweighed by that prejudicial effect, and 3 the Court can and should exclude it. THE COURT: What's it's marked, 4 5 Counsel? MR. HOWARD: We have two of them. 7 Exhibit 18-9 would be introduced in Gary's, 8 along with 18-8 which Your Honor has already ruled on. That is a two-minute video which 9 10 shows Gary --11 THE COURT: 18-9 is a two-minute 12 video? 13 MR. HOWARD: Yes, and 18-10 is in the daughter Carla's deposition or her 15 testimony, and that's two minutes and 30 16 seconds. We would propose to play 18-8 and 17 18-9 in Gary's testimony and have him just 18 narrate who is appearing without comment. 19 THE COURT: All right. 20 MR. SHOCKLEY: Judge, my request a 21 minute ago, we never really quite got to the end of that, was, when we play these 22 depositions from other cases around the 23 24 country, obviously there are multiple 25 defendants in this case. All of these 1555 1 defendants were not defendants in those Mr. Cross and I discussed this morning 3 4 a way in the future to anticipate and work 5 out in advance an agreement, if possible, as to which parties defendant those depositions 7 may be admissible against because they 8 appeared in those cases and had an 9 opportunity to participate. 10 But there are going to be some of these, and I think Colby is one of them, 11 where all of these defendants were not party 12 13 to the case in which Colby testified and 14 we're going to be requesting a limiting 15 instruction. 16 I don't know how you want to handle 17 that. But I just want to advise the Court 18 that that's a concern or whatever that's 19 going to repeat itself from time to time. 20 THE COURT: I thought that would be 21 the case. Thank you, Mr. Shockley. 22 All right. The objection to 18- --23 I've ruled on 18-9. 24 MR. HOWARD: 18-9 and 10. THE COURT: The objection to 18-9 25 1 and 18-10, that objection will be overruled. 2 You need to offer those, Mr. Howard, when 3 the jury comes in, however. MR. CASSELL: All rise. 5 (Jury present)

```
THE COURT: Be seated. The jury
7
         present in its entirety, together with three
8
         alternates. Our 15-minute conference turned
9
         into 45. Sorry about that.
              Mr. Howard, you may call the next
10
11
         witness for the plaintiff.
                   MR. HOWARD: Plaintiffs would call
12
13
          Gary Wiley.
                   THE COURT: Raise your right hand.
14
15
       PLAINTIFFS' WITNESS, GARY LYNN WILEY, SWORN
16 DIRECT EXAMINATION
                  THE COURT: Have a seat. Tell this
17
18
          jury your name.
19
                  THE WITNESS: Gary Lynn Wiley.
20 DIRECT EXAMINATION
21 BY MR. HOWARD:
22 Q Gary, could you tell the jury where you
23
         live?
     A I live in [DELETED].
25
     Q And who lives there with you?
                      G. WILEY-DIRECT
                                                1557
          I live there with my wife, Charlotte, and
1
 2.
          three children.
3
      Q And how long have you been married to
          Charlotte?
5
     A We have been married 19 years.
     Q And what, sir, does she work with you or
6
7
          what's her occupation?
8
     A My profession, my wife is a registered
9
         nurse, but we both serve as missionaries in
10
         Peru.
11
     Q And how old are your children, Gary?
     A My oldest daughter, Christina, is 17; my
12
          second daughter, Michelle, is 15; and we
13
         have a son, Eric, who is 8.
14
15
     Q How long have you been in Lima, Peru?
      A We've been in Lima, Peru since 1988.
16
17
     Q And what have you been doing there since
18
          '88?
19
     A Serving as missionaries with the Wesleyan
20
          Church. I'm a church planter, that means
          establishing new churches.
21
22
     Q Could you explain to the jury a little bit
23
          about your activities there? I mean, what
24
          does a missionary do Sunday through Sunday,
25
          or whatever?
                      G. WILEY-DIRECT
1
      A Well, Sunday, people think pastors' work on
          Sunday, but I'm quite busy throughout the
 3
          week. As a missionary in Lima, Peru, I'm
 4
          responsible for the day-to-day activity, the
 5
          ministry of the church where I'm working.
          I'm also responsible for theological
7
          education, and I'm always available for
          counseling, for helping the national pastors
8
9
          to do their work as well.
     Q How is your wife involved in your
10
11
         activities?
     A My wife is not -- does not actively practice
12
13
         her nursing, because we do not have the
```

medical ward in Peru, but she is involved in

```
15
          children's ministries and women's
16
          ministries.
     Q What year were you born, Gary?
17
18
     A I was born in 1956.
     Q And where were you born?
19
20
     A I was born in Mattoon, Illinois.
21
      Q And your mother and father's name?
     A My father's name is Philip Wiley, my
22
23
         mother's name, Mildred Wiley.
24
     Q And do you have a sister?
25
     A I have one sister.
                       G. WILEY-DIRECT
                                                1559
 1
      Q What's her name?
          Her name is Carla Wiley Addington.
 2
      Α
      Q And what's the difference between your age
 3
         and Carla's age?
 4
 5
      A I'm two years older than my sister.
      Q Now, after you were born in Mattoon, I'd
 7
          like for you just to kind of take the jury
          through -- that was in '56, you said?
8
     A That's correct.
9
     Q If you could, and I may stop you
10
11
          occasionally, take the jury through where
         you lived and your schooling up until 1963.
12
13
     A Okay. As I stated, I was born in 1956 in
         Mattoon, Illinois. My parents were living
          in Janesville, Illinois, at the time. I am
15
16
          not sure exactly, but months later my
17
          parents moved to Frankfort, Indiana, and
18
          were there for a period of time until my
19
          sister was born in 1958.
20
               I don't know my sister's birth, and I
         can't tell you exactly the year, but my
21
22
          family moved to Oregon and lived in Svenson,
23
          Oregon, and then following that in Eugene,
          Oregon. And I attended kindergarten in the
24
          city of Eugene, Oregon.
25
                       G. WILEY-DIRECT
                                                1560
 1
               At the end of that time or during that
          year my grandfather passed away and the
          family, to be close to my Grandmother Wiley,
          my father's mother, we moved back to
          Yorktown, Indiana, nearby, and I attended my
 6
          first half of first grade in Yorktown
 7
          schools. And my father then accepted a
          pastorate in Clinton, Pennsylvania, and we
9
          were there, I finished my second half of my
10
          first grade year, and we were there until my
11
          parents accepted a call to serve as
12
          missionaries in 1963.
13
      Q Do you recall when your family left, when
14
          you left the states you were, what, seven
15
          years old?
16
     A I was six, turned seven that fall.
17
     Q Was that something you have vivid memories
18
          of?
19
     A Yes, I do. I have quite vivid memories of
20
          that experience.
21
      Q And at that time, what -- you were living in
22
          [DELETED]?
23
     A Before we left the states for Suriname.
```

24 25	Q A	Did you live in a home in [DELETED]? It was a parsonage that belonged to the G. WILEY-DIRECT
1		church.
1 2 3	Q	What all, if you recall, did you take with you when you went to the was it Suriname?
4	А	Yes. To the best of my recollection, we
5		sold all of our furniture because that was
6		impossible to take, but my parents packed
7		most of our belongings, clothes and things
8 9		that we would need in barrels and they were shipped.
10	Q	So your automobile?
11	A	That was sold.
12	Q	Now, the jury has heard about Suriname.
13		First of all, describe the house that you
14 15	А	lived in in Suriname. We lived in a house that was built up on
16		stilts. I don't mean stilts probably is
17		the wrong term. More like large trunks, to
18	_	keep it above the ground.
19 20	Q A	Like how high? Maybe three feet off the ground.
21	0	Okay.
22	Ã	We had a four-bedroom home, the four
23		bedrooms were at one end and there was an
24		office, living room, dining room, kitchen
25		and then a storage area off the kitchen. G. WILEY-DIRECT
-		1562
1 2	Q A	Did you have running water? No.
3	Q	Did you have outdoor plumbing?
4	A	Well, yes, I guess that's what you would
5		call it.
6 7	Q	Do you have a memory as to how far the outdoor plumbing was from the home?
8	А	It was quite a distance from the house. Of
9		course, the concern of the smell and that
10		sort of thing. It was quite a distance.
11	Q	And where did you get your water?
12 13	A	We collected we had a large cistern and rainwater was collected in that. It was
14		filtered several times, and then other
15		filtering techniques were used in the
16		kitchen and I believe even boiling.
17 18	Q A	What did your father do there? Well, my father was a missionary there, and
19	A	his main responsibility was running the
20		compound. It was a compound, a large
21		compound, over 100 acres, and there was a
22 23		dorm, day school and two dorms, one for
24		girls and one for boys, people from that area who attended the school and lived
25		there. So he was responsible for them, also
		G. WILEY-DIRECT
1		for the shareh there and his desire was to
1 2		for the church there, and his desire was to make the, that compound self-sufficient
3		through agricultural means.
4	Q	What did you do as a child there? I think
5		you were, what, seven when you get there?

6 Just soon after we arrived I turned seven, 7 yes. 8 Q And what did you do? Did you go to school 9 or help with the mission? A I did what I could as a child, but most of 10 11 my time I'm sure I spent playing with my friends. I also attended school there and 12 13 my mother was our teacher. She was, as you 14 know, a registered nurse by trade, but she, 15 for four years, was our schoolteacher as well. 16 17 Were just you and Carla the only students she had? 18 A It was a two-student school, yes. 19 Q Was your schooling ever interrupted during 20 21 the day? 22 A Yes, quite frequently. 23 Q And what was the cause of that? 24 A Generally a knock at the door for various 25 reasons. People needing things. G. WILEY-DIRECT 1564 The interruptions were quite frequent? 1 Q 2 A Yes, they were quite frequent. 3 Q Do you recall ever making a survey of how many knocks there were at the door? A I don't -- I do remember that I did that at 5 one time, yes. 6 7 Q But you don't remember the numbers? 8 A No, no. Q Okay. And I think you said you were in 9 10 school there four years, but you were there 11 five years? A Yes. The last year that we were in 12 Suriname, my mother, as observing me and my 13 need to compete and being, I humbly say, an 14 15 above-average student, felt it was necessary 16 for me to have an opportunity to be with 17 other children in a classroom, and there was 18 an opportunity for me to attend a boarding 19 school in the capitol city. Q What was the purpose of the boarding school? 20 21 Did Carla go too? A She accompanied me. She wanted to be where 22 23 her big brother was. 24 Q Did you know you were going back to the 25 states that year? G. WILEY-DIRECT 1 Yes. That was the main reason. Knowing that we were headed back to the United 3 States, my parents felt it was important 4 that I have a little exposure to what a 5 classroom situation was to prepare me because I was going to be going into the 7 seventh grade in the states. Q Do you recall that as a good time, and 8 9 Suriname a good time in your childhood life? 10 A It was a tremendous time for me, yes. 11 Q So then you came back to the states with 12 your mom and dad in what year? 13 A We returned to the states in July of 1968.

Q And where did you move to then?

1 🗆	70	We began to live in Brankfort Indiana
15	A	We began to live in Frankfort, Indiana.
16	Q	And who did you live with or where did you
17		live there? Was it a home?
18	A	There was a mission home that our
19		denomination maintained at that time in the
20		city of Frankfort, and there were, I think,
21		about four families that lived in the large
22		house, apartment-style.
23	Q	Do you recall what your father did then?
24	A	My father was still, of course, employed
	A	
25		with the mission, and one of the
		G. WILEY-DIRECT
		1566
1		responsibilities at that time was to visit
2		churches that had been supporting us and
3		praying for us, and that necessitated
4		weekend visits to churches in surrounding
5		areas.
6	Q	Did he sometimes go away and have to be away
7	~	overnight without the family?
	-	
8	A	There were times when he would have to go
9		away overnight, yes.
10	Q	Did you ever go away overnight with him or
11		he would take the family?
12	А	There were times when the family would
	A	
13		accompany him.
14	Q	So this gets you up to what, 1969?
15	A	That is correct.
16	Q	And how old are you then?
17	Ā	I am 13.
18	Q	What grade of school are you in?
	A	Tim going into the Oth grade
19	$\Delta$	I'm going into the 8th grade.
19 20	Q	And were there plans to go back to Suriname?
20		And were there plans to go back to Suriname?
20 21	Q	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse
20 21 22	Q	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service,
20 21 22 23	Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname.
20 21 22 23 24	Q	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What?
20 21 22 23	Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname.
20 21 22 23 24	Q A Q	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What?
20 21 22 23 24	Q A Q	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What?  We were planning to go to the country of
20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT 1567
20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT 1567 Guyana.
20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana?
20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in
20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana?
20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in
20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5	Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in fact, had packed the belongings that we had in barrels and had sent them on ahead, but
20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6	Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in fact, had packed the belongings that we had in barrels and had sent them on ahead, but we were unable to get a visa to return or to
20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in fact, had packed the belongings that we had in barrels and had sent them on ahead, but we were unable to get a visa to return or to go to Guyana.
20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in fact, had packed the belongings that we had in barrels and had sent them on ahead, but we were unable to get a visa to return or to go to Guyana. Was there a reason for that?
20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in fact, had packed the belongings that we had in barrels and had sent them on ahead, but we were unable to get a visa to return or to go to Guyana.
20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in fact, had packed the belongings that we had in barrels and had sent them on ahead, but we were unable to get a visa to return or to go to Guyana. Was there a reason for that?
20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in fact, had packed the belongings that we had in barrels and had sent them on ahead, but we were unable to get a visa to return or to go to Guyana. Was there a reason for that? I suppose a couple of reasons. One, the Suriname and Guyana had not been on the best
20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in fact, had packed the belongings that we had in barrels and had sent them on ahead, but we were unable to get a visa to return or to go to Guyana. Was there a reason for that? I suppose a couple of reasons. One, the Suriname and Guyana had not been on the best of terms, and because of our being in
20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in fact, had packed the belongings that we had in barrels and had sent them on ahead, but we were unable to get a visa to return or to go to Guyana. Was there a reason for that? I suppose a couple of reasons. One, the Suriname and Guyana had not been on the best of terms, and because of our being in Suriname, it caused some question in Guyana,
20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in fact, had packed the belongings that we had in barrels and had sent them on ahead, but we were unable to get a visa to return or to go to Guyana. Was there a reason for that? I suppose a couple of reasons. One, the Suriname and Guyana had not been on the best of terms, and because of our being in Suriname, it caused some question in Guyana, and also there was not a government in
20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in fact, had packed the belongings that we had in barrels and had sent them on ahead, but we were unable to get a visa to return or to go to Guyana. Was there a reason for that? I suppose a couple of reasons. One, the Suriname and Guyana had not been on the best of terms, and because of our being in Suriname, it caused some question in Guyana,
20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in fact, had packed the belongings that we had in barrels and had sent them on ahead, but we were unable to get a visa to return or to go to Guyana. Was there a reason for that? I suppose a couple of reasons. One, the Suriname and Guyana had not been on the best of terms, and because of our being in Suriname, it caused some question in Guyana, and also there was not a government in
20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in fact, had packed the belongings that we had in barrels and had sent them on ahead, but we were unable to get a visa to return or to go to Guyana. Was there a reason for that? I suppose a couple of reasons. One, the Suriname and Guyana had not been on the best of terms, and because of our being in Suriname, it caused some question in Guyana, and also there was not a government in Guyana that was favorable to the American government.
20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in fact, had packed the belongings that we had in barrels and had sent them on ahead, but we were unable to get a visa to return or to go to Guyana. Was there a reason for that? I suppose a couple of reasons. One, the Suriname and Guyana had not been on the best of terms, and because of our being in Suriname, it caused some question in Guyana, and also there was not a government in Guyana that was favorable to the American government. So your clothing and those goods had been
20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in fact, had packed the belongings that we had in barrels and had sent them on ahead, but we were unable to get a visa to return or to go to Guyana. Was there a reason for that? I suppose a couple of reasons. One, the Suriname and Guyana had not been on the best of terms, and because of our being in Suriname, it caused some question in Guyana, and also there was not a government in Guyana that was favorable to the American government. So your clothing and those goods had been shipped to Guyana, but you can't go?
20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in fact, had packed the belongings that we had in barrels and had sent them on ahead, but we were unable to get a visa to return or to go to Guyana. Was there a reason for that? I suppose a couple of reasons. One, the Suriname and Guyana had not been on the best of terms, and because of our being in Suriname, it caused some question in Guyana, and also there was not a government in Guyana that was favorable to the American government. So your clothing and those goods had been shipped to Guyana, but you can't go? Yes, they had been shipped.
20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in fact, had packed the belongings that we had in barrels and had sent them on ahead, but we were unable to get a visa to return or to go to Guyana. Was there a reason for that? I suppose a couple of reasons. One, the Suriname and Guyana had not been on the best of terms, and because of our being in Suriname, it caused some question in Guyana, and also there was not a government in Guyana that was favorable to the American government. So your clothing and those goods had been shipped to Guyana, but you can't go? Yes, they had been shipped. At this time where had your mother been
20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in fact, had packed the belongings that we had in barrels and had sent them on ahead, but we were unable to get a visa to return or to go to Guyana. Was there a reason for that? I suppose a couple of reasons. One, the Suriname and Guyana had not been on the best of terms, and because of our being in Suriname, it caused some question in Guyana, and also there was not a government in Guyana that was favorable to the American government. So your clothing and those goods had been shipped to Guyana, but you can't go? Yes, they had been shipped.
20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q A Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in fact, had packed the belongings that we had in barrels and had sent them on ahead, but we were unable to get a visa to return or to go to Guyana. Was there a reason for that? I suppose a couple of reasons. One, the Suriname and Guyana had not been on the best of terms, and because of our being in Suriname, it caused some question in Guyana, and also there was not a government in Guyana that was favorable to the American government. So your clothing and those goods had been shipped to Guyana, but you can't go? Yes, they had been shipped. At this time where had your mother been
20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567 Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in fact, had packed the belongings that we had in barrels and had sent them on ahead, but we were unable to get a visa to return or to go to Guyana. Was there a reason for that? I suppose a couple of reasons. One, the Suriname and Guyana had not been on the best of terms, and because of our being in Suriname, it caused some question in Guyana, and also there was not a government in Guyana that was favorable to the American government. So your clothing and those goods had been shipped to Guyana, but you can't go? Yes, they had been shipped. At this time where had your mother been working during this year's period? During the time that we were in Frankfort,
20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A Q A Q A	And were there plans to go back to Suriname? Yes, there were. Not to Suriname. Excuse me. Plans to continue our mission service, but not in Suriname. What? We were planning to go to the country of  G. WILEY-DIRECT  1567  Guyana. Did you eventually go to Guyana? No. We had made all the plans to do so, in fact, had packed the belongings that we had in barrels and had sent them on ahead, but we were unable to get a visa to return or to go to Guyana. Was there a reason for that? I suppose a couple of reasons. One, the Suriname and Guyana had not been on the best of terms, and because of our being in Suriname, it caused some question in Guyana, and also there was not a government in Guyana that was favorable to the American government. So your clothing and those goods had been shipped to Guyana, but you can't go? Yes, they had been shipped. At this time where had your mother been working during this year's period?

24 25		couldn't go to Guyana, did you stay there in Frankfort?
23		G. WILEY-DIRECT
		1568
1	A	No. When we realized we would not be able
2		to go to Guyana, my parents terminated their
3 4		service with Wesleyan World Missions and we moved to Marion, Indiana.
5	Q	Did your father take a job?
6	Q A	Yes, he did.
7	Q	And what do you recall about that job?
8	Ã	Well, I recall that he worked for Wesley
9		Press at quite a low wage, I remember at the
10		time.
11	Q	And your mother, did she take a job?
12	A	She was able to get a job at the Davis
13	_	Clinic, yes.
14	Q	Then when you went to Marion, where did you
15 16	70	go to school?
17	A	I completed my eight grade year in the McCullough Junior High School in Marion.
18	Q	Then how long did your mother continue to
19	×	work at Davis Clinic, if you recall?
20	А	Well, she would have started in 1969, and I
21		believe she worked there continuously until
22		1973.
23	Q	And then in 1973 you were in what year of
24		school?
25	A	I was getting ready to start my senior year
		G. WILEY-DIRECT 1569
1		of high school.
		01 111911 0011001.
	0	
2	Q	And when your mother went to work at the VA
2	Q	
2 3	Q A	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there,
2 3 4	-	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary? Yes, I went there occasionally. And during what period of time, let's start
2 3 4 5 6 7	А	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary? Yes, I went there occasionally. And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A Q	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary? Yes, I went there occasionally. And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how long did you stay in Marion until you left?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	А	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary? Yes, I went there occasionally. And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how long did you stay in Marion until you left? Right. I was in my senior year of high
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A Q	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary? Yes, I went there occasionally. And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how long did you stay in Marion until you left? Right. I was in my senior year of high school, as I mentioned. 1974 I graduated,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A Q	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary? Yes, I went there occasionally. And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how long did you stay in Marion until you left? Right. I was in my senior year of high school, as I mentioned. 1974 I graduated, and I went to Bartlesville Wesleyan College
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A Q	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary? Yes, I went there occasionally. And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how long did you stay in Marion until you left? Right. I was in my senior year of high school, as I mentioned. 1974 I graduated, and I went to Bartlesville Wesleyan College in Bartlesville, Oklahoma, in my first two
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A Q	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary? Yes, I went there occasionally. And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how long did you stay in Marion until you left? Right. I was in my senior year of high school, as I mentioned. 1974 I graduated, and I went to Bartlesville Wesleyan College
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A Q	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary? Yes, I went there occasionally. And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how long did you stay in Marion until you left? Right. I was in my senior year of high school, as I mentioned. 1974 I graduated, and I went to Bartlesville Wesleyan College in Bartlesville, Oklahoma, in my first two years of college, and I would have been back
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A Q A	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary? Yes, I went there occasionally. And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how long did you stay in Marion until you left? Right. I was in my senior year of high school, as I mentioned. 1974 I graduated, and I went to Bartlesville Wesleyan College in Bartlesville, Oklahoma, in my first two years of college, and I would have been back home in the summertime.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A Q A	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary? Yes, I went there occasionally. And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how long did you stay in Marion until you left? Right. I was in my senior year of high school, as I mentioned. 1974 I graduated, and I went to Bartlesville Wesleyan College in Bartlesville, Oklahoma, in my first two years of college, and I would have been back home in the summertime. Approximately how many times, if you can
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A Q A	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary? Yes, I went there occasionally. And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how long did you stay in Marion until you left? Right. I was in my senior year of high school, as I mentioned. 1974 I graduated, and I went to Bartlesville Wesleyan College in Bartlesville, Oklahoma, in my first two years of college, and I would have been back home in the summertime. Approximately how many times, if you can tell, can recall, did you go to the VA
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A Q A	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary? Yes, I went there occasionally. And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how long did you stay in Marion until you left? Right. I was in my senior year of high school, as I mentioned. 1974 I graduated, and I went to Bartlesville Wesleyan College in Bartlesville, Oklahoma, in my first two years of college, and I would have been back home in the summertime. Approximately how many times, if you can tell, can recall, did you go to the VA Hospital to see your mother? To see her, I would say probably around five times.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A Q A	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary?  Yes, I went there occasionally.  And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how long did you stay in Marion until you left?  Right. I was in my senior year of high school, as I mentioned. 1974 I graduated, and I went to Bartlesville Wesleyan College in Bartlesville, Oklahoma, in my first two years of college, and I would have been back home in the summertime.  Approximately how many times, if you can tell, can recall, did you go to the VA Hospital to see your mother?  To see her, I would say probably around five times.  Can you describe for the jury a little
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A Q A	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary?  Yes, I went there occasionally.  And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how long did you stay in Marion until you left?  Right. I was in my senior year of high school, as I mentioned. 1974 I graduated, and I went to Bartlesville Wesleyan College in Bartlesville, Oklahoma, in my first two years of college, and I would have been back home in the summertime.  Approximately how many times, if you can tell, can recall, did you go to the VA Hospital to see your mother?  To see her, I would say probably around five times.  Can you describe for the jury a little just an idea of where your mother worked
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A Q A	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary? Yes, I went there occasionally. And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how long did you stay in Marion until you left? Right. I was in my senior year of high school, as I mentioned. 1974 I graduated, and I went to Bartlesville Wesleyan College in Bartlesville, Oklahoma, in my first two years of college, and I would have been back home in the summertime. Approximately how many times, if you can tell, can recall, did you go to the VA Hospital to see your mother? To see her, I would say probably around five times. Can you describe for the jury a little — just an idea of where your mother worked within that VA Hospital. Let's just take
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A Q A	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary? Yes, I went there occasionally. And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how long did you stay in Marion until you left? Right. I was in my senior year of high school, as I mentioned. 1974 I graduated, and I went to Bartlesville Wesleyan College in Bartlesville, Oklahoma, in my first two years of college, and I would have been back home in the summertime. Approximately how many times, if you can tell, can recall, did you go to the VA Hospital to see your mother? To see her, I would say probably around five times. Can you describe for the jury a little just an idea of where your mother worked within that VA Hospital. Let's just take them down, go in the front door and what do
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A Q A	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary? Yes, I went there occasionally. And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how long did you stay in Marion until you left? Right. I was in my senior year of high school, as I mentioned. 1974 I graduated, and I went to Bartlesville Wesleyan College in Bartlesville, Oklahoma, in my first two years of college, and I would have been back home in the summertime. Approximately how many times, if you can tell, can recall, did you go to the VA Hospital to see your mother? To see her, I would say probably around five times. Can you describe for the jury a little — just an idea of where your mother worked within that VA Hospital. Let's just take
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A Q A	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary?  Yes, I went there occasionally.  And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how long did you stay in Marion until you left? Right. I was in my senior year of high school, as I mentioned. 1974 I graduated, and I went to Bartlesville Wesleyan College in Bartlesville, Oklahoma, in my first two years of college, and I would have been back home in the summertime.  Approximately how many times, if you can tell, can recall, did you go to the VA Hospital to see your mother?  To see her, I would say probably around five times.  Can you describe for the jury a little — just an idea of where your mother worked within that VA Hospital. Let's just take them down, go in the front door and what do you see and go on back to where you see your
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A Q A	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary?  Yes, I went there occasionally.  And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how long did you stay in Marion until you left? Right. I was in my senior year of high school, as I mentioned. 1974 I graduated, and I went to Bartlesville Wesleyan College in Bartlesville, Oklahoma, in my first two years of college, and I would have been back home in the summertime.  Approximately how many times, if you can tell, can recall, did you go to the VA Hospital to see your mother?  To see her, I would say probably around five times.  Can you describe for the jury a little just an idea of where your mother worked within that VA Hospital. Let's just take them down, go in the front door and what do you see and go on back to where you see your mother.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary? Yes, I went there occasionally. And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how long did you stay in Marion until you left? Right. I was in my senior year of high school, as I mentioned. 1974 I graduated, and I went to Bartlesville Wesleyan College in Bartlesville, Oklahoma, in my first two years of college, and I would have been back home in the summertime. Approximately how many times, if you can tell, can recall, did you go to the VA Hospital to see your mother? To see her, I would say probably around five times. Can you describe for the jury a little just an idea of where your mother worked within that VA Hospital. Let's just take them down, go in the front door and what do you see and go on back to where you see your mother.  G. WILEY-DIRECT  1570 You're speaking of the actual building?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary? Yes, I went there occasionally. And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how long did you stay in Marion until you left? Right. I was in my senior year of high school, as I mentioned. 1974 I graduated, and I went to Bartlesville Wesleyan College in Bartlesville, Oklahoma, in my first two years of college, and I would have been back home in the summertime. Approximately how many times, if you can tell, can recall, did you go to the VA Hospital to see your mother? To see her, I would say probably around five times. Can you describe for the jury a little just an idea of where your mother worked within that VA Hospital. Let's just take them down, go in the front door and what do you see and go on back to where you see your mother.  G. WILEY-DIRECT  1570 You're speaking of the actual building? MR. WAGNER: Excuse me, Judge, I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary? Yes, I went there occasionally. And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how long did you stay in Marion until you left? Right. I was in my senior year of high school, as I mentioned. 1974 I graduated, and I went to Bartlesville Wesleyan College in Bartlesville, Oklahoma, in my first two years of college, and I would have been back home in the summertime. Approximately how many times, if you can tell, can recall, did you go to the VA Hospital to see your mother? To see her, I would say probably around five times. Can you describe for the jury a little just an idea of where your mother worked within that VA Hospital. Let's just take them down, go in the front door and what do you see and go on back to where you see your mother.  G. WILEY-DIRECT  1570 You're speaking of the actual building? MR. WAGNER: Excuse me, Judge, I don't think there is any foundation laid
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	And when your mother went to work at the VA Hospital, do you recall ever going there, Gary? Yes, I went there occasionally. And during what period of time, let's start with when she was, started there in '73, how long did you stay in Marion until you left? Right. I was in my senior year of high school, as I mentioned. 1974 I graduated, and I went to Bartlesville Wesleyan College in Bartlesville, Oklahoma, in my first two years of college, and I would have been back home in the summertime. Approximately how many times, if you can tell, can recall, did you go to the VA Hospital to see your mother? To see her, I would say probably around five times. Can you describe for the jury a little just an idea of where your mother worked within that VA Hospital. Let's just take them down, go in the front door and what do you see and go on back to where you see your mother.  G. WILEY-DIRECT  1570 You're speaking of the actual building? MR. WAGNER: Excuse me, Judge, I

6 7 8		said he visited there five times in all the years she worked there for 17 years.  MR. HOWARD: I'll lay some
9 10		foundation.  THE COURT: Go ahead.
11 12	Q	Gary, was there normally a place when you would go there that you would see your
13 14	А	mother? Normally, yes, at the nurses' station.
15	Q	And where is the nurses' station within that
16	~	building? Can you describe the building and
17		where that is?
18	A	As you would enter into the building, you
19		would go down a hall. There were rooms
20 21		along the side of that hallway, and the nurses' station was on the left-hand side of
22		that building in the center of the building.
23	Q	And then do you know if there was a day
24	~	room?
25	A	Well, I understand the day room an area G. WILEY-DIRECT
1		1571
1 2	0	with kind of a lounge? Yes.
3	Q A	Yes, there was.
4	Q	And where was that in proximity to where
5	~	your mother was?
6	A	It would be directly across from the nurses'
7		station on the right-hand side.
8	Q	And where, Gary, when you say the nurse's
9 10		station, can you describe that? Is that an enclosed room?
11	А	No. It would be much like a hotel desk
12		where you just have kind of a desk with
13		people on the other side.
14	Q	Did that look out into the day room?
15	A	Yes, it did.
16	Q	So it was directly across from there.
17 18		On those occasions when you would go to the VA Hospital to see your mother, did you
19		notice anything about smoke in the area?
20	A	Yes, I did.
21	Q	And could you describe that for the jury,
22		what you recall about smoke in that area.
23	A	Well, in the, that lounge day room as you
24		call it, there were patients there. And
25		they were generally most of them smoking.  G. WILEY-DIRECT
		G. WILET-DIRECT 1572
1	0	And Gary, had you ever have you ever
2	~	smoked?
3	A	No, I have never smoked.
4	Q	Is there a reason that you didn't smoke?
5	А	Well, I never saw it as an example in my
6 7		home, I never had a desire to smoke. No. Never wanted to.
8	Q	Does it have anything to do with any
9	×	religious convictions?
10	А	That, it does, yes.
11	Q	Can you tell the jury about those
12		convictions?
13		MR. WAGNER: I don't think that's
14		particularly relevant.

15		THE COURT: His convictions?
16		MR. WAGNER: That's what he's
17		asking.
18		THE COURT: Sustained.
19	Q	Gary, what's your religious faith? What
20	Q	church do you belong to?
	7	
21	A	I'm a member of the Wesleyan Church.
22	Q	Was your mother a member of the Wesleyan
23		Church?
24	A	Yes, she was.
25	Q	Were you brought up in a Wesleyan Church?
		G. WILEY-DIRECT
		1573
1	A	From when I was born, yes.
2	Q	The religious principles and convictions
3	~	that you hold, were some of those conveyed
4		to you by your mother?
5	А	I would say they all were.
6		Would you say that your convictions are
	Q	
7		basically the same as your mother, in your
8	_	opinion?
9	A	I don't think there is any difference, no.
10	Q	And what do you your convictions as to
11		the smoking, what are those convictions?
12		MR. WAGNER: Your Honor, they're
13		irrelevant, again, as to what his
14		convictions are.
15		THE COURT: Sustained.
16	Q	Gary, when your mother would come home from
17	~	work, would you ever be there?
18	А	During the time that I lived at home, yes.
19	Q	And did you ever observe anything, any odor
20	×	that she would have when she would come
21		home?
22	А	Yes. Yes, I did.
23	Q	And could you tell the jury about that?
24	A	She came home smelling like smoke.
25	Q	Was that talked about in your family?
23	Q	G. WILEY-DIRECT
		1574
1	А	Yes, it was.
2		And was it mentioned from time to time by
	Q	
3	_	you to your mother?
4	A	It was one of those things, that mom usually
5		wanted to get rid of all the smokey clothes
6		before she associated with the family, yes.
7	Q	Let's go on, Gary, about the you
8		graduated from high school and then where
9		did you go?
10	A	When I graduated from high school in 1974, I
11		went to Bartlesville.
12	Q	Where is that?
13	А	Bartlesville, Oklahoma.
14	Q	Is it, what kind of a college is it? I
15	~	guess that's what I meant to say.
16	А	Bartlesville Wesleyan College is a liberal
17		arts Christian college.
18	$\circ$	Had you worked anyplace up to this time?
19	Q	
	73	Had you held a job, Gary?
20	A	Before going to college, I had worked with
21	_	my dad laying carpet, but that was all.
22	Q	And you went out there for two years, so you
23		were away from home?

24 25	A	Except for the summer, between my summer and freshman year, I was away from home, yes.  G. WILEY-DIRECT
		1575
1	Q	When you came back during that summer, would
2		that have been one of the times you would
3		have been in the hospital, perhaps?
4	A	It could be.
5		MR. WAGNER: Leading and
6		suggestive, Your Honor.
7		THE COURT: That was leading.
8	Q	Did you go to the hospital during your
9	~	summer year, your summer that you came home
10		from the two years in Bartlesville?
11	A	It's very possible that I did, yes.
12	Q	So you're home for the summer and then where
13		do you go?
14	A	Well, after my freshman year, the summer of
15		my freshman year, I went back to
16		Bartlesville and finished my sophomore year.
17	Q	After you finished your sophomore year?
18	A	I came back to Marion, Indiana, and stayed
19		there.
20	Q	And did you take a job or go to school?
21	A	During that summer I worked in a restaurant.
22	Q	And what was the name of the restaurant?
23	A	Crossroads Restaurant.
24	Q	And what kind of restaurant was that?
25	A	It was a family restaurant.
		G. WILEY-DIRECT
		1576
1	Q	Was there smoking in that restaurant?
2	A	Yes, sir, there was.
3	Q	Then where did you how long did you go to
4		school at Wesleyan University there?
5	A	I finished my two years and graduated from
6		there.
7	Q	What kind of a degree did you receive?
8	A	Bachelor of science in history and social
9		studies.
10	Q	Then where did you go?
11	A	I stayed right in Marion. I married my wife
12		following graduation. We remained there in
13		Marion for two more years.
14	Q	Where did your wife go to nursing school?
15	A	She graduated from Indiana Wesleyan
16		University in Marion.
17	Q	So then you moved away from Marion?
18	A	Following her graduation, we moved to
19		Lexington, Kentucky.
20	Q	Gary, up to the time that you got married
21		with the exception of two years that you
22		were in Bartlesville, you basically lived
23		all that time with your mother and father?
24	A	Yes, until I married.
25	Q	Let's talk, first of all, about the meals or
		G. WILEY-DIRECT
		1577
1		the cooking that your mother would do. What
2		kind of a diet did you have growing up as a
3		child?
4	A	I would typically I would say it was a
5		typically healthy diet. There were times

```
that we wanted maybe more dessert but we
7
          basically had a one-time-a-week dessert rule
8
          in our family.
9
     Q Did you eat out much?
10
     A No, we did not.
11
     Q Roughly how many times a year would you eat
          out, Gary? Let's say up to the time you
12
13
          were through high school.
14
     A Except for perhaps on a vacation time, we
15
          would normally, if you could call it eating
16
          out, once a week.
      Q When you were there in Marion -- and I
17
          forgot to ask you this, do you recall the
18
19
          places you lived in Marion?
20
      A
          Yes.
      Q Tell me about those.
21
22
     A Yes. The first year we lived in Marion, we
23
         lived on South Miller Avenue in a trailer
24
         park. And then following that we moved to
25
          Sicily's Trailer Park in South Marion near
                      G. WILEY-DIRECT
                                                1578
1
          Jonesboro.
2.
          Tell the jury a little bit about what the
3
          family life was like from the standpoint of
          entertainment.
      A Well, entertainment was basically what we
          did as a family playing games, maybe
6
7
          watching television.
      Q Didn't go to a lot of movies?
8
9
      A No, we never went to movies.
10
     Q Did you take vacation trips?
11
     A Generally we would take one vacation a year.
     Q Were you aware at that time as to who was
12
         making the most money, your mom or your dad?
13
     A We were aware of it, yes.
14
15
      Q And what was that situation?
     A Mom as a nurse was making a higher salary
16
17
          than my father was.
18
     Q While you were growing up, did you ever know
19
         if your mother worked Sundays?
20
     A Yes, she did.
      Q In fact, you work Sundays, don't you?
21
22
     A I do, yes. Some people say it's the only
23
          day I work.
24
     Q What about your mother's parents on your
25
          mother's side, your mother's parents; did
                      G. WILEY-DIRECT
1
          you know both your grandmother and your
          grandfather were living?
 3
      A Yes. Yes.
 4
      Q Do you recall when your grandfather passed
5
      A My grandfather passed away in 1978.
7
      Q And how old was he?
      A He was 74.
8
9
      Q And your grandmother?
10
      A My grandmother passed away in 1994.
11
     Q Do you know how old was she?
12
     A She was 92.
13
     Q How about your great-grandparents, Gary?
14
     A On my mother's side -- I've done a little
```

```
research on my family, kind of a hobby. All
16
          my grandparents, great-grandparents, I
          should say, lived long lives.
17
18
     Q Do you know anything about ages of your
         great-grandparents or great-grandmother?
19
     A Would range between 76 and 90.
20
     Q Could you describe for the jury as a mother
21
22
          some of the traits that you saw in your
23
          mother? Not as a person, but as your
24
          mother.
25
     A As a mother. Yes, a variety of things come
                      G. WILEY-DIRECT
                                                1580
 1
          to my mind. She was someone who expected me
          to obey her, but in a loving way. She was a
 2
          support. As I grew up, she became a
          cheerleader on my behalf. Always somebody
 4
 5
          who I could talk with.
      Q And what did you observe about your mother
 7
          as a person, as she related to other people
          that were around her outside the family?
8
      A One of the things I've always said about my
9
10
          mother was she was very consistent. That
11
          she had a favorite saying: Consistency,
          thou art a jewel. That meant to me whatever
12
13
          she said she did.
     Q You went away to, I think, Kentucky, and how
14
          long were you in Kentucky?
15
     A We were in Kentucky for three years.
16
      Q And that takes us up to what time?
17
     A Until 1983.
18
19
     Q And then in 1983 where did you move to?
20
     A We moved to Middleville, Michigan.
     Q And when you were in Kentucky, did you have
21
22
          contact with your mother and father?
     A Yes, we did. We would -- I was in --
23
          studying for my masters, and so we would
24
          occasionally go up to visit them. They
25
                      G. WILEY-DIRECT
 1
          would visit us, but we always had contact
 2
          through mail and telephone.
      Q Mail. Did you get letters from home?
 3
         Yes, we did.
 4
      Α
      Q And who did those letters come from?
 5
 6
     A Always from Mom.
 7
     Q And then when you went to Michigan, did that
8
         pattern continue?
     A Yes, it did.
9
10
     Q And how long did you live in Michigan?
11
          We lived there four years.
      Α
12
     Q And that gets us up to what, 19- --
13
     A 1987.
14
     Q 1987. And what happened in 1987?
15
     A In 1987 we were accepted for service with
16
         Wesleyan World Missions to go to Peru.
17
     Q Did you sell all your belongings?
18
      A
         Yes, we did.
19
      Q And you went to Lima, Peru?
20
     A Well, we went to Costa Rica first.
21
     Q Okay. Why did you go to Costa Rica?
22
     A To learn Spanish.
23
     Q And do you speak Spanish when you minister
```

		d th 2
24 25	А	down there? Yes, I do.
25	A	G. WILEY-DIRECT
		1582
1	Q	In fact, do you sometimes speak Spanish when
2	_	you don't intend to?
3	A	Yes, I do.
4	Q	After you got down to Costa Rica, did you
5	_	see your parents after you got there?
6	A	Yes.
7	Q	And when would that have been?
8	A	My parents visited us in the spring of 1988.
9	Q	At that time, Gary, as you think back, did
10	7\	your mother appear to be in good health?
11 12	A	Yes, she did. She did. She was in good health.
13	0	Throughout the time you were growing up, did
14	Q	you ever know of your mother having any
15		serious health problems?
16	А	No. I was not aware of any serious health
17	A	problems.
18	Q	To the best of your knowledge, did your
19	Q	mother ever smoke?
20	А	My mother, as far as I know, never smoked in
21	Α	her life.
22	Q	After you left Costa Rica, where did you go?
23	A	In the fall or the summer of 1988, we went
24		to Lima, Peru.
25	Q	And did you see your parents there?
	~	G. WILEY-DIRECT
		1583
1	А	Yes.
2	Q	When did you first see your parents?
3	A	My parents came to visit us in the spring of
4		1989.
5	Q	And did your mother appear to be in good
6		health?
7		
	A	Yes, she did.
8	A Q	Yes, she did. About how long were they there, do you
9		·
9 10		About how long were they there, do you recall? They were there with us about ten days to
9 10 11	Q	About how long were they there, do you recall? They were there with us about ten days to two weeks. I can't exactly say.
9 10 11 12	Q	About how long were they there, do you recall? They were there with us about ten days to two weeks. I can't exactly say. And when is the next time you saw your
9 10 11 12 13	Q A Q	About how long were they there, do you recall? They were there with us about ten days to two weeks. I can't exactly say. And when is the next time you saw your mother and father?
9 10 11 12 13 14	Q A	About how long were they there, do you recall? They were there with us about ten days to two weeks. I can't exactly say. And when is the next time you saw your mother and father? The next time I would have seen my parents
9 10 11 12 13 14	Q A Q	About how long were they there, do you recall? They were there with us about ten days to two weeks. I can't exactly say. And when is the next time you saw your mother and father? The next time I would have seen my parents would have been in March of 1990, I came
9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q A Q A	About how long were they there, do you recall? They were there with us about ten days to two weeks. I can't exactly say. And when is the next time you saw your mother and father? The next time I would have seen my parents would have been in March of 1990, I came back to the United States.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q A Q	About how long were they there, do you recall? They were there with us about ten days to two weeks. I can't exactly say. And when is the next time you saw your mother and father? The next time I would have seen my parents would have been in March of 1990, I came back to the United States. Did you come alone or did you bring
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q A Q A	About how long were they there, do you recall? They were there with us about ten days to two weeks. I can't exactly say. And when is the next time you saw your mother and father? The next time I would have seen my parents would have been in March of 1990, I came back to the United States. Did you come alone or did you bring Charlotte and the children?
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q A	About how long were they there, do you recall? They were there with us about ten days to two weeks. I can't exactly say. And when is the next time you saw your mother and father? The next time I would have seen my parents would have been in March of 1990, I came back to the United States. Did you come alone or did you bring Charlotte and the children? I came alone.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A Q A	About how long were they there, do you recall? They were there with us about ten days to two weeks. I can't exactly say. And when is the next time you saw your mother and father? The next time I would have seen my parents would have been in March of 1990, I came back to the United States. Did you come alone or did you bring Charlotte and the children? I came alone. And why did you come back for that three
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A Q	About how long were they there, do you recall? They were there with us about ten days to two weeks. I can't exactly say. And when is the next time you saw your mother and father? The next time I would have seen my parents would have been in March of 1990, I came back to the United States. Did you come alone or did you bring Charlotte and the children? I came alone. And why did you come back for that three weeks?
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q A Q A	About how long were they there, do you recall? They were there with us about ten days to two weeks. I can't exactly say. And when is the next time you saw your mother and father? The next time I would have seen my parents would have been in March of 1990, I came back to the United States. Did you come alone or did you bring Charlotte and the children? I came alone. And why did you come back for that three weeks? I was required to come back for a three-week
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q A Q A Q	About how long were they there, do you recall? They were there with us about ten days to two weeks. I can't exactly say. And when is the next time you saw your mother and father? The next time I would have seen my parents would have been in March of 1990, I came back to the United States. Did you come alone or did you bring Charlotte and the children? I came alone. And why did you come back for that three weeks? I was required to come back for a three-week conference of mission directors from all
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q A Q A Q A	About how long were they there, do you recall? They were there with us about ten days to two weeks. I can't exactly say. And when is the next time you saw your mother and father? The next time I would have seen my parents would have been in March of 1990, I came back to the United States. Did you come alone or did you bring Charlotte and the children? I came alone. And why did you come back for that three weeks? I was required to come back for a three-week conference of mission directors from all over the world.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q A Q A Q	About how long were they there, do you recall? They were there with us about ten days to two weeks. I can't exactly say. And when is the next time you saw your mother and father? The next time I would have seen my parents would have been in March of 1990, I came back to the United States. Did you come alone or did you bring Charlotte and the children? I came alone. And why did you come back for that three weeks? I was required to come back for a three-week conference of mission directors from all over the world. And where did you stay during that
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q A Q A Q A	About how long were they there, do you recall? They were there with us about ten days to two weeks. I can't exactly say. And when is the next time you saw your mother and father? The next time I would have seen my parents would have been in March of 1990, I came back to the United States. Did you come alone or did you bring Charlotte and the children? I came alone. And why did you come back for that three weeks? I was required to come back for a three-week conference of mission directors from all over the world. And where did you stay during that G. WILEY-DIRECT
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q A	About how long were they there, do you recall? They were there with us about ten days to two weeks. I can't exactly say. And when is the next time you saw your mother and father? The next time I would have seen my parents would have been in March of 1990, I came back to the United States. Did you come alone or did you bring Charlotte and the children? I came alone. And why did you come back for that three weeks? I was required to come back for a three-week conference of mission directors from all over the world. And where did you stay during that G. WILEY-DIRECT
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q A	About how long were they there, do you recall? They were there with us about ten days to two weeks. I can't exactly say. And when is the next time you saw your mother and father? The next time I would have seen my parents would have been in March of 1990, I came back to the United States. Did you come alone or did you bring Charlotte and the children? I came alone. And why did you come back for that three weeks? I was required to come back for a three-week conference of mission directors from all over the world. And where did you stay during that G. WILEY-DIRECT  1584 three-week period?
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q A	About how long were they there, do you recall? They were there with us about ten days to two weeks. I can't exactly say. And when is the next time you saw your mother and father? The next time I would have seen my parents would have been in March of 1990, I came back to the United States. Did you come alone or did you bring Charlotte and the children? I came alone. And why did you come back for that three weeks? I was required to come back for a three-week conference of mission directors from all over the world. And where did you stay during that  G. WILEY-DIRECT  1584 three-week period? During that three-week period I stayed in my
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q A	About how long were they there, do you recall? They were there with us about ten days to two weeks. I can't exactly say. And when is the next time you saw your mother and father? The next time I would have seen my parents would have been in March of 1990, I came back to the United States. Did you come alone or did you bring Charlotte and the children? I came alone. And why did you come back for that three weeks? I was required to come back for a three-week conference of mission directors from all over the world. And where did you stay during that G. WILEY-DIRECT  1584 three-week period? During that three-week period I stayed in my parents' home.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q A Q A	About how long were they there, do you recall? They were there with us about ten days to two weeks. I can't exactly say. And when is the next time you saw your mother and father? The next time I would have seen my parents would have been in March of 1990, I came back to the United States. Did you come alone or did you bring Charlotte and the children? I came alone. And why did you come back for that three weeks? I was required to come back for a three-week conference of mission directors from all over the world. And where did you stay during that  G. WILEY-DIRECT  1584 three-week period? During that three-week period I stayed in my

Yes, she did. 7 Q And that was in March of 19- --8 A 1990. 9 Q 1990. Then you went back to Lima, Peru? 10 A Yes, I did. 11 Q And when is the next time you saw your 12 mother? A July of 1990. 13 Q And where did you see her? 14 15 A My parents came once again to visit us in 16 Lima. Q Did her health appear good at that time, or 17 how was her health? 18 19 A Health was good. Mom occasionally suffered 20 from constipation from traveling, but other 21 than that, she was always fine. 22 Q Was that something that was kind of known in 23 the family that any time mom traveled --A Yes, it was kind of a family joke. 25 Q Then do you recall how long they were there? G. WILEY-DIRECT 1585 1 I believe they were, again, ten days to two Α 2. weeks visiting us. 3 Q When is the next time you saw your mother? A The next time would have been in January of 5 1991. Q And where did you see her? 6 7 A As a family we came back to the United 8 States. 9 Q Where did you live when you came back? 10 A We lived in Gas City, Indiana. 11 Q Is that close to Marion? A It's close to Marion. It's close to 12 Jonesboro where my parents lived. Twin city 13 14 of Jonesboro. 15 Q Why did you come back to the United States? A Well, we -- our mission brings us back every 16 17 so often, often to do what we call home 18 ministries, and we were coming back for just 19 a short period of time to do a short period 20 of home ministries for a period of three and a half months. 21 22 And did you see your mother on a regular --23 how often would you see your mom during that 24 three and a half months? 25 A I would estimate anywhere from three to five G. WILEY-DIRECT 1 times a week. And this was in, starting when, Gary? 2 Q A January 15th, around about that time, 1991. 3 4 The Gulf War just had begun. 5 Q Did you notice any change in your mother's health at that time, Gary? 7 A I didn't notice anything initially. 8 Q Did that change later? Yes, it did. 9 Α Q 10 What, if anything, did you notice? 11 A My mother began to cough, and that cough 12 grew more persistent. 13 Q Was there conversation about that? 14 A Not initially, but later, yes.

Did you say things to your mother about her cough? 16 17 A I expressed concern. 18 Q Did you know of a reason for her cough? A No, I did not know a reason. 19 20 Q When did you go back to Lima, Peru? 21 A As a family, we returned at the end of April 22 of 1991. Q And then when is the next time you saw your 23 24 mother? 25 A Very end of May 1991. G. WILEY-DIRECT 1587 1 Did you get a call or why did you come home 2 at that time? 3 A Yes, I did. Q Did you get a call? 4 5 A I got a call from my sister telling me that my mother was in the hospital. 7 Q Did you know any more about it than that? A I knew that my mother had gone into the 8 hospital for back surgery and my sister 9 10 called me to say that she had cancer. 11 Q Do you recall what day that was? A I can't tell you exactly. It was around the 12 13 29th, 30th, 31st of May, that vicinity. Q How long of a flight is it from Lima to 14 Indiana? 15 A It takes normally 12 hours. 16 Q Do you recall that flight, Gary? 17 18 A I sure do. 19 Q Can you tell the jury a little bit about 20 that flight. A Well, it was a flight, of course, an 21 22 all-night flight, and just a difficult time 23 not wanting to believe what I had heard, and pleading with God that it couldn't be true. 24 When you got to Indianapolis, where did you G. WILEY-DIRECT 1588 1 qo? A I was met by my father at the Indianapolis 2. Airport and we went directly to Ball 3 4 Memorial Hospital. 5 Q And what day, again, Gary, was this? 6 A I would put it around the 31st of May. I 7 can't exactly be sure. 8 Q And for the next few weeks did you spend a lot of time at Ball Memorial Hospital? 9 10 A The next three weeks I was at the hospital 11 every day. 12 Q And had Carla come then too, Gary? 13 A She was already there, yes. Q What did you observe about your mother's 14 15 condition when you got there, Gary? 16 A I saw a tremendous change in my mother from 17 the month that I had not seen her, and she 18 was in a lot of pain. Q Did you do some things for her to help her 19 20 while she was there in the hospital? 21 A Did everything I could. Tried to encourage 22 her and it came a point where she didn't 23 want to be left alone at night, and I spent

24 25		the bulk of that time with her at night, spending the night there in her hospital  G. WILEY-DIRECT
1		1589
2	0	Do you know if she received any radiation
3	~	treatment?
4	A	Yes, she did. Yes, she did.
5	Q	Who took her to radiation?
6	A	I always accompanied her to radiation.
7	Q	What did you observe about her mental
8 9	А	condition as far as the pain? She was in tremendous pain. It was
10	A	difficult just to even move. She was she
11		had a special bed, air bed, and every
12		movement was a pain was painful.
13	Q	And were you with her the last few days?
14	A	Yes, I was.
15	Q	And did she pass away on June 24th, 1991?
16 17	A	At 6:00 in the morning, yes.
18	Q	Gary, at the time that your mother died, did you know what kind of cancer she had? Were
19		you told?
20		MR. WAGNER: Your Honor, excuse me,
21		if this is going to call for a medical
22		opinion, I have to object.
23	Q	Were you told what kind of cancer your
24		mother had?
25		MR. WAGNER: That would be hearsay, G. WILEY-DIRECT
		1590
1		Your Honor.
2		THE COURT: He can answer that yes
3		or no.
3 4	A	or no. I was told, yes.
3 4 5	A Q	or no. I was told, yes. And who told you?
3 4 5 6		or no. I was told, yes. And who told you? MR. WAGNER: And that would be
3 4 5		or no. I was told, yes. And who told you?  MR. WAGNER: And that would be hearsay, Your Honor. Well, who told him, if
3 4 5 6 7		or no. I was told, yes. And who told you? MR. WAGNER: And that would be
3 4 5 6 7 8		or no. I was told, yes. And who told you?  MR. WAGNER: And that would be hearsay, Your Honor. Well, who told him, if he limits his answer to who told him, I have
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10		or no. I was told, yes. And who told you?  MR. WAGNER: And that would be hearsay, Your Honor. Well, who told him, if he limits his answer to who told him, I have no problem.  THE COURT: Just tell us who told you.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q	or no. I was told, yes. And who told you?  MR. WAGNER: And that would be hearsay, Your Honor. Well, who told him, if he limits his answer to who told him, I have no problem.  THE COURT: Just tell us who told you. My father told me.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q	or no. I was told, yes. And who told you?  MR. WAGNER: And that would be hearsay, Your Honor. Well, who told him, if he limits his answer to who told him, I have no problem.  THE COURT: Just tell us who told you. My father told me. Were you ever involved in a conversation
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q A Q	or no. I was told, yes. And who told you?  MR. WAGNER: And that would be hearsay, Your Honor. Well, who told him, if he limits his answer to who told him, I have no problem.  THE COURT: Just tell us who told you. My father told me. Were you ever involved in a conversation about an autopsy on your mother?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q A Q	or no. I was told, yes. And who told you?  MR. WAGNER: And that would be hearsay, Your Honor. Well, who told him, if he limits his answer to who told him, I have no problem.  THE COURT: Just tell us who told you. My father told me. Were you ever involved in a conversation about an autopsy on your mother? Yes, I was.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q A Q	or no. I was told, yes. And who told you?  MR. WAGNER: And that would be hearsay, Your Honor. Well, who told him, if he limits his answer to who told him, I have no problem.  THE COURT: Just tell us who told you. My father told me. Were you ever involved in a conversation about an autopsy on your mother?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q A Q	or no. I was told, yes. And who told you?  MR. WAGNER: And that would be hearsay, Your Honor. Well, who told him, if he limits his answer to who told him, I have no problem.  THE COURT: Just tell us who told you. My father told me. Were you ever involved in a conversation about an autopsy on your mother? Yes, I was. Do you recall when that would have been,
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q A Q	or no. I was told, yes. And who told you?  MR. WAGNER: And that would be hearsay, Your Honor. Well, who told him, if he limits his answer to who told him, I have no problem.  THE COURT: Just tell us who told you. My father told me. Were you ever involved in a conversation about an autopsy on your mother? Yes, I was. Do you recall when that would have been, Gary? It would have been the day of my mother's death, yes.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A Q	or no. I was told, yes. And who told you?  MR. WAGNER: And that would be hearsay, Your Honor. Well, who told him, if he limits his answer to who told him, I have no problem.  THE COURT: Just tell us who told you. My father told me. Were you ever involved in a conversation about an autopsy on your mother? Yes, I was. Do you recall when that would have been, Gary? It would have been the day of my mother's death, yes. And who else was there when you were
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A	or no. I was told, yes. And who told you?  MR. WAGNER: And that would be hearsay, Your Honor. Well, who told him, if he limits his answer to who told him, I have no problem.  THE COURT: Just tell us who told you. My father told me. Were you ever involved in a conversation about an autopsy on your mother? Yes, I was. Do you recall when that would have been, Gary? It would have been the day of my mother's death, yes. And who else was there when you were talking?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q A Q A Q	or no. I was told, yes. And who told you?  MR. WAGNER: And that would be hearsay, Your Honor. Well, who told him, if he limits his answer to who told him, I have no problem.  THE COURT: Just tell us who told you. My father told me. Were you ever involved in a conversation about an autopsy on your mother? Yes, I was. Do you recall when that would have been, Gary? It would have been the day of my mother's death, yes. And who else was there when you were talking? My father and my sister.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A	or no. I was told, yes. And who told you?  MR. WAGNER: And that would be hearsay, Your Honor. Well, who told him, if he limits his answer to who told him, I have no problem.  THE COURT: Just tell us who told you. My father told me. Were you ever involved in a conversation about an autopsy on your mother? Yes, I was. Do you recall when that would have been, Gary? It would have been the day of my mother's death, yes. And who else was there when you were talking?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q A Q A Q	or no.  I was told, yes. And who told you?  MR. WAGNER: And that would be hearsay, Your Honor. Well, who told him, if he limits his answer to who told him, I have no problem.  THE COURT: Just tell us who told you.  My father told me.  Were you ever involved in a conversation about an autopsy on your mother?  Yes, I was.  Do you recall when that would have been, Gary?  It would have been the day of my mother's death, yes. And who else was there when you were talking?  My father and my sister.  Was that a family decision?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q A Q A Q A	or no.  I was told, yes.  And who told you?  MR. WAGNER: And that would be hearsay, Your Honor. Well, who told him, if he limits his answer to who told him, I have no problem.  THE COURT: Just tell us who told you.  My father told me.  Were you ever involved in a conversation about an autopsy on your mother?  Yes, I was.  Do you recall when that would have been, Gary?  It would have been the day of my mother's death, yes.  And who else was there when you were talking?  My father and my sister.  Was that a family decision?  Yes, it was.  Gary, did you want to know the cause of your G. WILEY-DIRECT
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q A	or no.  I was told, yes. And who told you?  MR. WAGNER: And that would be hearsay, Your Honor. Well, who told him, if he limits his answer to who told him, I have no problem.  THE COURT: Just tell us who told you. My father told me. Were you ever involved in a conversation about an autopsy on your mother? Yes, I was. Do you recall when that would have been, Gary? It would have been the day of my mother's death, yes. And who else was there when you were talking? My father and my sister. Was that a family decision? Yes, it was. Gary, did you want to know the cause of your G. WILEY-DIRECT
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q A Q	or no.  I was told, yes. And who told you?  MR. WAGNER: And that would be hearsay, Your Honor. Well, who told him, if he limits his answer to who told him, I have no problem.  THE COURT: Just tell us who told you. My father told me. Were you ever involved in a conversation about an autopsy on your mother? Yes, I was. Do you recall when that would have been, Gary? It would have been the day of my mother's death, yes. And who else was there when you were talking? My father and my sister. Was that a family decision? Yes, it was. Gary, did you want to know the cause of your  G. WILEY-DIRECT  1591 mother's death?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q A Q	or no.  I was told, yes. And who told you?  MR. WAGNER: And that would be hearsay, Your Honor. Well, who told him, if he limits his answer to who told him, I have no problem.  THE COURT: Just tell us who told you.  My father told me.  Were you ever involved in a conversation about an autopsy on your mother?  Yes, I was. Do you recall when that would have been, Gary? It would have been the day of my mother's death, yes. And who else was there when you were talking?  My father and my sister.  Was that a family decision?  Yes, it was.  Gary, did you want to know the cause of your G. WILEY-DIRECT  1591  mother's death?  Yes, I did.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q A Q	or no.  I was told, yes. And who told you?  MR. WAGNER: And that would be hearsay, Your Honor. Well, who told him, if he limits his answer to who told him, I have no problem.  THE COURT: Just tell us who told you.  My father told me.  Were you ever involved in a conversation about an autopsy on your mother? Yes, I was. Do you recall when that would have been, Gary? It would have been the day of my mother's death, yes. And who else was there when you were talking? My father and my sister. Was that a family decision? Yes, it was. Gary, did you want to know the cause of your G. WILEY-DIRECT  1591 mother's death? Yes, I did. And later, Gary, did you have a conversation
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q A Q	or no.  I was told, yes. And who told you?  MR. WAGNER: And that would be hearsay, Your Honor. Well, who told him, if he limits his answer to who told him, I have no problem.  THE COURT: Just tell us who told you.  My father told me.  Were you ever involved in a conversation about an autopsy on your mother?  Yes, I was. Do you recall when that would have been, Gary? It would have been the day of my mother's death, yes. And who else was there when you were talking?  My father and my sister.  Was that a family decision?  Yes, it was.  Gary, did you want to know the cause of your G. WILEY-DIRECT  1591  mother's death?  Yes, I did.

6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q	Did he tell you why he wanted to file a lawsuit?  MR. WAGNER: Excuse me, Your Honor. This would be irrelevant and it's hearsay.  THE COURT: I'm not sure it's relevant, Counselor. The objection is sustained.  MR. HOWARD: Your Honor, we would offer into evidence and ask that Plaintiffs' Exhibit 8 and Plaintiffs' Exhibit I'm sorry, 18-8 and Plaintiffs' Exhibit 18-9, being two videos, and ask permission of the Court to play these and to have the witness step down and narrate the videos just as to who appears in the videos.  THE COURT: All right. Counsel had an opportunity to review those?  MR. OHLEMEYER: We have. For the objections previously stated, Your Honor.  THE COURT: Right. Objection is G. WILEY-DIRECT
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A	noted and overruled. 18-8, 18-9 will be admitted.  (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 18-8, 18-9 received in evidence.)  THE COURT: Witness may step down. You can play the videos, Counselor. (Video playing) This is my mother and my sister and myself. My father.  THE COURT: Mr. Wiley, you're going to have to speak up just a little bit. I'm sorry. This is my father with my sister and myself and my mother. My father. That's my sister. My mother's graduation class. Nursing class. And her capping picture. My mother's father and again my mother. My father's mother and father, aunt and uncle. This is my mother's mother. These are some friends of the family.  My mother at the VA Hospital with some of her co-workers. My mother with one of her awards.  This is my mother with my cousin's wife. My mother with my sister and her two boys. My mother and my sister. And her son G. WILEY-DIRECT
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q A	Wesley.  Again my mother and my father.  This is my mother here. My mother with her two grandsons, Jonah and Wesley.  This is my mother's funeral.  That was 18-8. Could we have 18-9 now.  This is my mother, myself, and my wife,  Charlotte. My daughters Christina and  Michelle. My daughter Christina. My mother.  This is our family, my daughters  Christina and Michelle. My wife, Charlotte, and my mother, myself.  Some of our neighbors in Peru with my

```
mother. A family picture.
16
     Q Gary, just a couple of questions. To the
17
         best of your knowledge, your mother, except
18
         for the four years at Davis Clinic, always
          worked at the hospitals?
19
20
     A Yes.
     Q Did you ever work in a hospital?
A Yes, I did.
21
22
23
     Q And where was that?
24
     A University of Kentucky Medical Center in
25
         Lexington, Kentucky.
                       G. WILEY-DIRECT
                                                1594
 1
      Q And what years was that?
 2
          That would have been 1981 and '82.
     Q Did you observe if there was smoking in that
 3
         hospital?
 4
 5
                  MR. WAGNER: I'll object, Your
          Honor. This is irrelevant immaterial.
                  THE COURT: Sustained.
 7
                  MR. MOTLEY: May I confer with
 8
          Mr. Howard?
9
      Q Gary, the conversation you had about the
10
11
          lawsuit, do you know, with your father, do
         you know when that would have been?
12
13
     A I could not place it an exact date on that.
         No. It would have been after, of course
14
          after my mother's death and it would have
15
          been before 1995 when I was flown home for a
16
17
          deposition.
18
     Q But it wasn't immediately after your
19
         mother's death?
     A No, it was not.
20
     Q Do you have any idea in months or years?
21
     A I would say maybe a couple of years.
22
                   MR. HOWARD: No further questions.
23
24
          Thank you.
                   THE COURT: Mr. Wagner, any
25
                      G. WILEY-DIRECT
                                                1595
          questions?
                  MR. WAGNER: I'll be very brief, I
 3
          think, Your Honor.
                  THE COURT: All right.
 5 CROSS-EXAMINATION
 6 BY MR. WAGNER:
7
     Q Good afternoon, Mr. Wiley. My name is
         Richard. We haven't met before, have we?
9
     A I don't believe so, no.
10
     Q My name is Richard Wagner, I'm one of the
11
          attorneys in this case for RJ Reynolds
12
          Tobacco Company and another defendant and I
13
          just want to ask you a few questions.
14
     A Okay.
     Q Seeing those videos sort of reminds all of
15
16
          us that time goes by; right?
17
     A Yes, they sure do.
      Q And we change; right?
18
19
      A Yes, we do.
20
     Q You described some things about your mother,
21
        and would you say that your mother was a
22
         person who, as a nurse, was professionally
23
          oriented?
```

24 25	А	By professionally oriented, I'm not sure I know what you mean by professionally  G. WILEY-CROSS  1596
1		oriented.
2 3 4	Q	In terms of her job as a nurse and her profession as a nurse, that she took a great interest in it and did reading and that sort
5		of thing.
6	Α	I'm not aware of how much reading she did,
7		no. I do not know that.
8 9	Q	You describe your mother as an intelligent person; correct?
10	A	Yes, I believe she was intelligent.
11	Q	And you described your mother as a decisive
12		person; would that be correct?
13	A	That would be correct.
14	Q	You ceased living with your parents in 1978;
15		isn't that so?
16	A	That is correct.
17	Q	And I'm going to skip through my notes here
18		for a minute because a lot of things here
19		have already been covered.
20		And I'm looking at my notes from your
21		deposition. You do remember you were
22		deposed in this case?
23	A	Yes, I was.
24	Q	And I think you told us that when you were
25		growing up, your parents generally
		G. WILEY-CROSS
		1597
1		subscribed to the Marion Chronicle Tribune;
2		was that the newspaper?
3	A	Yes, it was.
4	Q	And your mother or your parents, at least,
5		received the Reader's Digest?
6	A	At least for one year I know they did.
7	Q	And that's because you and your sister
8	-	subscribed for them; is that right?
9	A	That is correct.
10	Q	You said that you visited your mother in the
11 12		hospital no more than about five times the
13		entire time that she worked there, as I
14		recall Mr. Howard asking you. You don't recall ever visiting your
15		mother at the VA Hospital after 1978?
16	А	I don't have a recollection of that visit
17	А	then, no.
18	Q	Do you remember telling us that your visits
19	×	there never lasted more than about five
20		minutes?
21	A	Usually it was in and out, yes.
22	0	Mr. Howard asked you about your
23	~	participation in the decision to have an
24		autopsy done after your mother passed away.
25		Do you recall that?
		G. WILEY-CROSS
		1598
1	A	Yes, I do.
2	Q	And isn't it a fact that it was Dr. Turner
3		who requested permission to do the autopsy?
4	Α	In my deposition I believe I mentioned that,
5		but as I recollect in that same deposition

```
that I was not really sure where that came
7
          from. I was part of a decision as to
8
          whether to do it or not, and to what extent.
9
     Q But you do remember that when you were
          deposed in this case, you told us that it
10
11
          was Dr. Turner who requested permission to
12
          do the autopsy.
13
     A I believe I mentioned that in my deposition.
                   MR. WAGNER: I think that's all I
14
15
          have. Thank you very much, Mr. Wiley.
16
                   THE WITNESS: Thank you.
17
                   THE COURT: Any other
18
          cross-examination?
19
                   MR. OHLEMEYER: No, Your Honor.
20
                   THE COURT: Redirect, Mr. Howard?
21 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
22 BY MR. HOWARD:
23 Q Gary, do you know if your mother after
          reading the American -- Marion Chronicle and
          the Reader's Digest, and being a
                     G. WILEY-REDIRECT
                                                 1599
1
          professional nurse, if she obtained any
 2
          knowledge of the dangers of secondhand
3
          smoke?
                   MR. WAGNER: Objection, Your Honor.
          The question is prejudicially phrased.
          There is no foundation laid that this
6
7
          witness would have any knowledge as to
8
          everything his mother read.
9
                   THE COURT: Sustained.
10
     Q Do you have any -- were you ever told by
11
          your mother or have any information as to
          what your mother knew about the dangers of
          secondhand smoke?
13
                   MR. WAGNER: Your Honor, I'm going
14
15
          to object again to the prejudicial nature of
          Mr. Howard's questions which are framed in
16
17
          the sense of dangerous and all that.
18
                   THE COURT: Sustained.
19
     Q Do you know if your mother knew anything
20
          about the dangers of secondhand smoke?
                   THE COURT: Sustained.
21
                   MR. WAGNER: Could we have an
22
23
          admonishment, please.
24
                   THE COURT: Why don't we move on,
25
          Mr. Howard.
                     G. WILEY-REDIRECT
1
      Q Gary, what's the level of your education?
 2
          I have a Master's of Divinity.
 3
                   THE COURT: I didn't hear you.
 4
                   THE WITNESS: A Master's of
 5
          Divinity.
      Q And what's your wife's occupation?
7
      A She is a registered nurse, Bachelor's of
8
          Science.
      Q Before June of 1991, did you have any
9
10
          information as to the dangers of secondhand
11
          smoke?
12
                   MR. WAGNER: Well, Your Honor,
13
          first of all, it's irrelevant.
14
                   THE COURT: Sustained. Whether he
```

```
had any information, that objection is
16
          sustained. Let's move on.
     Q Do you know if your mother had any?
17
18
                  MR. WAGNER: Objection. Same
          question asked before.
20
                  MR. HOWARD: By the question
          Mr. Wagner asked, she was an intelligent,
21
22
          professional person who had information from
          which she could make a choice as to whether
23
          or not to work around that. I believe that
24
25
          we should be able to explore into that as to
                    G. WILEY-REDIRECT
                                                1601
 1
          what people knew and didn't know up to that
 2
          point in time, especially since this
          witness' wife is a nurse and he is an
          educated person.
 4
 5
                   THE COURT: Sustained.
     Q Gary, on the autopsy, you did not -- do you
 7
          recall Dr. Turner asking can I perform an
8
          autopsy?
     A I don't remember those words, no.
9
     Q Do you ever remember who asked for an
10
11
          autopsy?
12
     A No, I do not.
13
     Q The Reader's Digest, do you know what years
         you took the Reader's Digest, Gary?
14
     A Yes. That would have been 1970.
15
                   MR. HOWARD: Thank you.
16
                   THE COURT: Recross, Mr. Wagner?
17
18
                   MR. WAGNER: No recross, Your
19
          Honor.
20
                  THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Wiley.
21
          Call your next.
22
                  MR. MOTLEY: Judge, can we approach
23
          briefly?
                   THE COURT: Sure.
24
25
               (Bench discussion.)
                    G. WILEY-REDIRECT
                                                1602
 1
                   THE COURT: Call your next.
                   MR. CROSS: Your Honor, at this
 2
          time the plaintiffs would call Carla
 3
 4
          Addington.
                   THE COURT: Raise your right hand.
 6
      PLAINTIFFS' WITNESS, CARLA ADDINGTON, SWORN
 7
                   THE COURT: Have a seat right over
          there, please. Would you tell us your name.
                   THE WITNESS: My name is Carla
9
10
          Addington.
11
                   THE COURT: Would you spell your
12
          last name, please.
13
                  THE WITNESS: A-D-D-I-N-G-T-O-N.
14
                   THE COURT: Thank you.
15
               Mr. Cross.
16 DIRECT EXAMINATION
17 BY MR. CROSS:
    Q It is Mrs., is it not?
18
19
      A Yes.
20
     Q Where do you live, Mrs. Addington?
     A I live in [DELETED]
21
22
     Q And although it's probably pretty apparent
23
         to these folks and everyone else in the
```

24		courtroom, would you state for the record
25		what your relationship is to the people
		ADDINGTON-DIRECT
		1603
1		involved in this lawsuit.
2	A	I am Mildred Wiley's daughter.
3	0	And you were in the courtroom when your
4	×	brother, Gary, just completed his testimony,
5		were you not?
	70	-
6	A	Yes, I was.
7		THE COURT: Ma'am, unlike most of
8		the lawyers, you speak very softly. I want
9		you to speak up just a little bit because
10		they're trying to hear you back here in the
11		back row.
12		THE WITNESS: Can I pull this down?
13		THE COURT: Yes. Sure, that's
14		fine. Thank you.
15	0	Do you mind if I call you Carla?
16	~ A	That's fine.
17	0	Carla, what's your husband's name? You are
18	Q	married?
	_	
19	A	Yes, I am. My husband's name is Dwight.
20	Q	And does he live with you there in
21		[DELETED]?
22	A	Yes, he does.
23	Q	What is his occupation?
24	A	He's a minister.
25	Q	And do you have any other members of your
		ADDINGTON-DIRECT
		1604
1		family that live with the two of you?
2	А	We have two sons.
3	0	Could you tell the jury what their names and
4	~	ages are, please.
5	A	Jonah is 13 and Wesley is 11.
6		How long has your husband been a minister?
7	Q	
	A	Since 1976.
8	Q	And can you tell us when you and Dwight got
9		married?
10	A	We were married in 1978.
11	Q	Now, I will not go over all of the details
12		of the family life that your brother
13		described for us, but I think it is
14		important in order that the jury get some
15		knowledge as to what your mother was like
16		for the purposes of this case that they hear
17		from you some of those particulars, so I
18		would like to go over some of that ground.
19		There has been testimony that you and
20		the rest of your family lived in the country
21		
		of Suriname from 1963 to 1968. Can you tell
22		the jury what your earliest memories are as
23	_	a child?
24	A	Of that experience, you mean?
25	Q	Do you have any memory of life before you
		ADDINGTON-DIRECT
		1605
1		went to Suriname?
2	A	Very little. Most of my childhood memories
3		would be my time in Suriname.
4	Q	And how old approximately were you when you
5		and your folks moved to Suriname?

6	A	I was almost five and I was almost ten when
7		we came back to the United States.
8	Q	Now, your brother mentioned the subject of
9	~	where you lived and the kind of place it
10		was. Was it remote?
11	А	Yes.
12		
	Q	How far away was any other human beings?
13	A	Well, we weren't that far from other people.
14		There were villages within walking distance
15		around our compound.
16	Q	What language is spoken in Suriname?
17	A	The official language is Dutch. We spoke a
18		dialect.
19	Q	And was that because was that dialect
20	~	common to the native population that lived
21		there?
22	А	Yes, it was.
		•
23	Q	Now, did you learn the Dutch language?
24	A	I learned a few things in Dutch, but I
25		learned taki taki fluently.
		ADDINGTON-DIRECT
		1606
1	Q	What is that?
2	A	Taki taki.
3	Q	And what is can you help me out there,
4	×	was that the language?
5	А	It was the dialect the people spoke.
6		
	Q	And was that the language that was spoken in
7		your home?
8	A	Well, my brother and I talked that in our
9		home, but we had a rule at the dinner table
10		we had to talk English so we wouldn't forget
11		English.
12	Q	Who imposed that rule?
13	A	My mother.
14	Q	Can you still speak taki taki today?
15	~ A	I can speak some words. I can understand
16		more than I I can talk it. I can
17		understand it better.
18	0	
	Q	Can you give us a few so we know what it was
19		like?
20	A	"Fi joe tan? Mi de boen."
21	Q	What does that mean?
22	A	"How are you? I am fine."
23	Q	Your brother said that you were home
24		schooled during the first few years of your
25		life in Suriname. Did you participate in
		ADDINGTON-DIRECT
		1607
1		that home schooling?
2	A	Yes, I did.
3		
	Q	Let me back up just a minute. Were there
4		any other Americans in the area where you
5		lived?
6	A	Just my aunt and cousin, two cousins for
7		about two or three years that we were there.
8	Q	And other than that, other than a few
9		members of your extended family, was anyone
10		else in the vicinity of where you lived
11		American or English speaking?
	A	No.
12		
12 13		How many people did you live in a
12 13 14	Q	How many people did you live in a village? Were you part of a community

1 -		thous 2
15 16	А	there? We lived on a compound. It was a small
17	A	community.
18	Q	How many people approximately, if you can
19	×	remember, lived in this compound?
20	A	Maybe 15 to 20. I'm not real sure.
21	Q	And were these people generally the subject
22		of or the intended subject of your father's
23		missionary work?
24	A	Yes.
25	Q	In other words, I'm trying to get an idea as
		ADDINGTON-DIRECT
1		1608 to how that missionary work was based. Was
2		he assigned to this community to minister to
3		these people, or did he have a larger range
4		of area?
5	A	A larger range.
6	Q	This was the people that lived right there
7		with you?
8	A	And taught at the school.
9	Q	Back to the schooling. Did you receive
10	73	schooling by your mother from the outset?
11 12	A Q	Yes, I did. And did she teach you and your brother at
13	Q	the same time, or did she give each of you
14		individual attention?
15	A	Well, we got individual attention, but we
16		sat at the same table. She would take turns
17		with us.
18	Q	And can you tell these people over here what
19		kind of subjects that you were taught by
20	_	your mother at that age?
21	A	The typical English, math. We wrote, I
22 23		remember, third grade writing a lot of compositions, mythology, history. The same
24		things that all third and second third
25		graders learn.
		ADDINGTON-DIRECT
		1609
1	Q	Did your mother have any training as a
2		teacher?
3	A	No, she didn't.
4 5	Q	You mentioned third grade. Did you actually have grades?
5 6	А	Yes. We were in Calvert Correspondence
7		Course, so it was an American correspondence
8		course.
9	Q	How much time each day did your mother spend
10		with you on this home schooling?
11	A	We usually only had school until noon
12		because it was very hot. And after lunch
13		time it was usually too hot to keep our
14	0	attention, so school was out for the day.
15 16	Q	How did you like living in Suriname as a child?
16 17	А	I loved it. It was probably the best
18	А	memories of my childhood, was my time in
19		Suriname.
20	Q	Did living on a compound with 15
21		non-speaking Americans non-American
22		non-English-speaking people in the middle of
23		the jungle have any deteriorating effect on

24		your development?
25	A	I don't believe so.
		ADDINGTON-DIRECT
		1610
1	Q	Do you have an opinion as to why that is?
2	A	Well, I believe that children who are raised
3		or who have different experience with
4		different cultures probably are more
5		broad-minded than someone who is raised in
6		the same place all their life. That's just
7		a personal opinion.
8	Q	Did you have any television there?
9	A	No.
10	0	When you returned to the United States in
11	Q	1968, you would have been how old?
	73	<del>-</del>
12	A	I was almost ten.
13	Q	And how did you as a ten-year-old who spoke
14		taki taki fluently react to the idea of
15		returning to your homeland?
16	A	I wasn't very excited about it because my
17		memories were very limited, and Suriname was
18		my home and the jungle was my home, and I
19		wanted to stay.
20	Q	Would you tell the jury about an episode
21		that took place at the airport when you were
22		returning.
23	A	We landed in Indianapolis, and as we were
24		coming down the ramp out of the plane I
25		could see in the distance all of our
		ADDINGTON-DIRECT
		1611
1		relatives so excited to see us and my
2		parents were very excited to see their
3		relatives, too, but me, being very shy and
4		not wanting to deal with all this new stuff,
5		I turned around and went back to the plane.
	0	
6	Q	How was your English when you returned to
7	_	the United States?
8	A	My English was fine.
9	Q	And was that because your mother enforced
10		that at the dinner table?
11	A	That was a help.
12	Q	Did you have the opportunity to speak
13		English very often other than that?
14	A	Well, I did speak English to my parents
15		unless they asked me not to, to help them
16		learn the language.
17		MR. CROSS: Could I have that
18		picture, please.
19	Q	Carla, there's a photograph that's been put
20	~	on the screen. This is an exhibit which has
21		been put into evidence.
22		MR. CROSS: What's the number? I
23		just want to make, for the record, I want to
24		indicate on the record what exhibit is being
		displayed. This is Exhibit 4 previously
25		
		ADDINGTON-DIRECT
-		1612
1	_	admitted into evidence.
2	Q	Do you recognize that photograph, Carla?
3	A	Yes, I do.
4	Q	Who are all those people?
5	A	It's me and my mother and these were girls.

6	Q	Which is which? Sorry. Go ahead. I
7		couldn't resist.
8	А	These were girls that lived in the girls
9		I think they're the girls that lived in the
10		girls' dorm that went to school they were
11		
		a part who went to our school.
12	Q	You had a dormitory on this compound?
13	A	Yes.
14	Q	And were these playmates of yours, any of
15		them?
16	A	Probably the ones standing beside me were my
17		playmates.
18	Q	Do you remember their names after all these
19	×	years?
20	7\	
	A	The one by my mother was Laonie, but that's
21		the only one I remember on the front row.
22	Q	And approximately how old are you in this
23		picture?
24	A	I was probably eight, maybe seven. I'm not
25		sure.
		ADDINGTON-DIRECT
		1613
1	0	
1	Q	And this is a picture do you have any
2		memory of why this picture was taken? What
3		was going on that someone decided to have a
4		photograph made?
5	A	It was Sunday, but I don't remember why this
6		group was taken, no, I don't.
7	Q	How do you know it was a Sunday?
8	æ A	Because it looks like the girl in the back
	А	
9		has a song book in her hand.
10	Q	The one on the left?
11	Α	Yes.
12	Q	Okay. And do you recognize any of the
	Q	Okay. And do you recognize any of the buildings or the surroundings that are shown
12	Q	
12 13	Q	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?
12 13 14 15		buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?  I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's
12 13 14 15 16		buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?  I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell
12 13 14 15 16 17		buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?  I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our
12 13 14 15 16 17	A	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph? I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I
12 13 14 15 16 17 18		buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph? I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I Do you have any idea whether or not that's a
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph? I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school?
12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph? I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I Do you have any idea whether or not that's a
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A Q	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph? I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school?
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A Q	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?  I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I  Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school?  It might have been the school, but it's not
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A Q A	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?  I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I  Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school?  It might have been the school, but it's not a house.  Okay. Thank you. Now, when you came back
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A Q A	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph? I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school? It might have been the school, but it's not a house.  Okay. Thank you. Now, when you came back to the United States, where did you go to
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A Q A	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph? I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school? It might have been the school, but it's not a house.  Okay. Thank you. Now, when you came back to the United States, where did you go to school then?
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A Q A	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?  I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I  Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school?  It might have been the school, but it's not a house.  Okay. Thank you. Now, when you came back to the United States, where did you go to school then?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?  I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I  Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school?  It might have been the school, but it's not a house.  Okay. Thank you. Now, when you came back to the United States, where did you go to school then?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?  I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I  Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school?  It might have been the school, but it's not a house.  Okay. Thank you. Now, when you came back to the United States, where did you go to school then?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1614  In Frankfort. I went to Riley School.
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?  I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I  Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school?  It might have been the school, but it's not a house.  Okay. Thank you. Now, when you came back to the United States, where did you go to school then?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1614  In Frankfort. I went to Riley School.  Just to briefly set the stage for these next
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?  I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I  Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school?  It might have been the school, but it's not a house.  Okay. Thank you. Now, when you came back to the United States, where did you go to school then?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1614  In Frankfort. I went to Riley School.  Just to briefly set the stage for these next few questions, very quickly would you tell
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?  I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I  Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school?  It might have been the school, but it's not a house.  Okay. Thank you. Now, when you came back to the United States, where did you go to school then?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1614  In Frankfort. I went to Riley School.  Just to briefly set the stage for these next few questions, very quickly would you tell the jury where you moved to and the progress
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?  I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I  Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school?  It might have been the school, but it's not a house.  Okay. Thank you. Now, when you came back to the United States, where did you go to school then?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1614  In Frankfort. I went to Riley School.  Just to briefly set the stage for these next few questions, very quickly would you tell
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?  I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I  Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school?  It might have been the school, but it's not a house.  Okay. Thank you. Now, when you came back to the United States, where did you go to school then?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1614  In Frankfort. I went to Riley School.  Just to briefly set the stage for these next few questions, very quickly would you tell the jury where you moved to and the progress
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?  I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I  Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school?  It might have been the school, but it's not a house.  Okay. Thank you. Now, when you came back to the United States, where did you go to school then?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1614  In Frankfort. I went to Riley School.  Just to briefly set the stage for these next few questions, very quickly would you tell the jury where you moved to and the progress of your residence up until the time that you
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?  I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I  Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school?  It might have been the school, but it's not a house.  Okay. Thank you. Now, when you came back to the United States, where did you go to school then?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1614  In Frankfort. I went to Riley School.  Just to briefly set the stage for these next few questions, very quickly would you tell the jury where you moved to and the progress of your residence up until the time that you moved to the Jonesboro area.  When I came back from Suriname we lived in
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?  I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I  Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school?  It might have been the school, but it's not a house.  Okay. Thank you. Now, when you came back to the United States, where did you go to school then?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1614  In Frankfort. I went to Riley School.  Just to briefly set the stage for these next few questions, very quickly would you tell the jury where you moved to and the progress of your residence up until the time that you moved to the Jonesboro area.  When I came back from Suriname we lived in Frankfort for a year approximately. We
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?  I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I  Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school?  It might have been the school, but it's not a house.  Okay. Thank you. Now, when you came back to the United States, where did you go to school then?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1614  In Frankfort. I went to Riley School.  Just to briefly set the stage for these next few questions, very quickly would you tell the jury where you moved to and the progress of your residence up until the time that you moved to the Jonesboro area.  When I came back from Suriname we lived in Frankfort for a year approximately. We moved to Marion. I went to Roseburg
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?  I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I  Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school?  It might have been the school, but it's not a house.  Okay. Thank you. Now, when you came back to the United States, where did you go to school then?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1614  In Frankfort. I went to Riley School.  Just to briefly set the stage for these next few questions, very quickly would you tell the jury where you moved to and the progress of your residence up until the time that you moved to the Jonesboro area.  When I came back from Suriname we lived in Frankfort for a year approximately. We moved to Marion. I went to Roseburg Elementary School. Then we moved to South
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?  I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I  Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school?  It might have been the school, but it's not a house.  Okay. Thank you. Now, when you came back to the United States, where did you go to school then?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1614  In Frankfort. I went to Riley School.  Just to briefly set the stage for these next few questions, very quickly would you tell the jury where you moved to and the progress of your residence up until the time that you moved to the Jonesboro area.  When I came back from Suriname we lived in Frankfort for a year approximately. We moved to Marion. I went to Roseburg Elementary School. Then we moved to South Marion and I went to J.C. Knight Junior High
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?  I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I  Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school?  It might have been the school, but it's not a house.  Okay. Thank you. Now, when you came back to the United States, where did you go to school then?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1614  In Frankfort. I went to Riley School.  Just to briefly set the stage for these next few questions, very quickly would you tell the jury where you moved to and the progress of your residence up until the time that you moved to the Jonesboro area.  When I came back from Suriname we lived in Frankfort for a year approximately. We moved to Marion. I went to Roseburg Elementary School. Then we moved to South Marion and I went to J.C. Knight Junior High in Jonesboro.
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A Q A Q	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?  I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I  Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school?  It might have been the school, but it's not a house.  Okay. Thank you. Now, when you came back to the United States, where did you go to school then?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1614  In Frankfort. I went to Riley School.  Just to briefly set the stage for these next few questions, very quickly would you tell the jury where you moved to and the progress of your residence up until the time that you moved to the Jonesboro area.  When I came back from Suriname we lived in Frankfort for a year approximately. We moved to Marion. I went to Roseburg Elementary School. Then we moved to South Marion and I went to J.C. Knight Junior High
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q	buildings or the surroundings that are shown in the background of this photograph?  I do, but I can't tell you exactly. It's not a real clear picture. I can't tell exactly where it was. I know that's our compound but I  Do you have any idea whether or not that's a house or residence, school?  It might have been the school, but it's not a house.  Okay. Thank you. Now, when you came back to the United States, where did you go to school then?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1614  In Frankfort. I went to Riley School.  Just to briefly set the stage for these next few questions, very quickly would you tell the jury where you moved to and the progress of your residence up until the time that you moved to the Jonesboro area.  When I came back from Suriname we lived in Frankfort for a year approximately. We moved to Marion. I went to Roseburg Elementary School. Then we moved to South Marion and I went to J.C. Knight Junior High in Jonesboro.

15	A	I went to high school at Mississinewa High
16		School, Gas City.
17	Q	That's in Gas City?
18	Ã	Yes.
19	Q	When you came back to the United States and
20	~	you first went to Frankfort, what grade did
21		you go into?
22	A	I was in fifth grade.
23		And were you held back or started a lower
23	Q	
		grade because of the fact that you had had
25		home schooling?
		ADDINGTON-DIRECT
_	_	1615
1	A	No, I wasn't.
2	Q	Were you in school in attendance with
3		children your own age from that point
4		forward?
5	A	Yes.
6	Q	When did you graduate from Mississinewa High
7		School?
8	A	I graduated in 1976.
9	Q	And would you tell the Court what position
10	~	in your class you were ranked when you
11		graduated?
12	A	I was I graduated fifth in my class.
13	0	Out of how many?
14	Q A	I think it's 196.
15		
	Q	Did you ever at any time feel that you had
16		any disadvantage by reason of the fact that
17		you spent the first four or five years of
18		your education being taught at the kitchen
10		table instead of in a school?
19		
20	А	No, I didn't.
20 21	Q	No, I didn't. Now, as you got older, could you describe
20	Q	No, I didn't. Now, as you got older, could you describe re
20 21	Q	No, I didn't. Now, as you got older, could you describe
20 21 ee years	Q	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe re you and your husband moved to Pennsylvania? That's correct.
20 21 ee years 17	Q befor	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe re you and your husband moved to Pennsylvania?
20 21 ee years 17 18	Q befor A	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe re you and your husband moved to Pennsylvania? That's correct.
20 21 ee years 17 18 19	Q befor A	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe re you and your husband moved to Pennsylvania? That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20	Q befor A Q	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe re you and your husband moved to Pennsylvania? That's correct. How close were you with your mother during those particular years?
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21	Q befor A Q	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  re  you and your husband moved to Pennsylvania?  That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q befor A Q A	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every week. We called every Saturday.  Do you believe that the distance that was
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q befor A Q A	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  You and your husband moved to Pennsylvania?  That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every week. We called every Saturday.  Do you believe that the distance that was between you after you and your family moved
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q befor A Q A	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  re  you and your husband moved to Pennsylvania?  That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every week. We called every Saturday.  Do you believe that the distance that was between you after you and your family moved to Pennsylvania in any way diminished the
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q befor A Q A	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  You and your husband moved to Pennsylvania?  That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every week. We called every Saturday.  Do you believe that the distance that was between you after you and your family moved
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q befor A Q A	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  You and your husband moved to Pennsylvania?  That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every week. We called every Saturday.  Do you believe that the distance that was between you after you and your family moved to Pennsylvania in any way diminished the  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1630
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q befor A Q A	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  You and your husband moved to Pennsylvania?  That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every week. We called every Saturday.  Do you believe that the distance that was between you after you and your family moved to Pennsylvania in any way diminished the ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1630 closeness of your relationship with your
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q befor A Q A Q	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  You and your husband moved to Pennsylvania?  That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every week. We called every Saturday.  Do you believe that the distance that was between you after you and your family moved to Pennsylvania in any way diminished the ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1630 closeness of your relationship with your mother?
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q befor A Q A	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  The  You and your husband moved to Pennsylvania?  That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every week. We called every Saturday.  Do you believe that the distance that was between you after you and your family moved to Pennsylvania in any way diminished the ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1630 closeness of your relationship with your mother?  I don't think so. I think it made our times
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q before A Q A A	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  re  you and your husband moved to Pennsylvania? That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every week. We called every Saturday.  Do you believe that the distance that was between you after you and your family moved to Pennsylvania in any way diminished the  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1630 closeness of your relationship with your mother? I don't think so. I think it made our times together more special.
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q befor A Q A Q	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  The  You and your husband moved to Pennsylvania?  That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every week. We called every Saturday.  Do you believe that the distance that was between you after you and your family moved to Pennsylvania in any way diminished the  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1630  closeness of your relationship with your mother? I don't think so. I think it made our times together more special.  You obviously know that this case is about
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q before A Q A A	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  The  You and your husband moved to Pennsylvania?  That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every week. We called every Saturday.  Do you believe that the distance that was between you after you and your family moved to Pennsylvania in any way diminished the ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1630  closeness of your relationship with your mother?  I don't think so. I think it made our times together more special.  You obviously know that this case is about your mother's final illness. How aware were
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q before A Q A A	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  You and your husband moved to Pennsylvania?  That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every week. We called every Saturday.  Do you believe that the distance that was between you after you and your family moved to Pennsylvania in any way diminished the ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1630 closeness of your relationship with your mother?  I don't think so. I think it made our times together more special.  You obviously know that this case is about your mother's final illness. How aware were you growing up and into your adult years of
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q before A Q A Q	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  You and your husband moved to Pennsylvania?  That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every week. We called every Saturday.  Do you believe that the distance that was between you after you and your family moved to Pennsylvania in any way diminished the ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1630 closeness of your relationship with your mother?  I don't think so. I think it made our times together more special.  You obviously know that this case is about your mother's final illness. How aware were you growing up and into your adult years of your mother's health generally?
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q before A Q A A	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  You and your husband moved to Pennsylvania?  That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every week. We called every Saturday.  Do you believe that the distance that was between you after you and your family moved to Pennsylvania in any way diminished the ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1630 closeness of your relationship with your mother?  I don't think so. I think it made our times together more special.  You obviously know that this case is about your mother's final illness. How aware were you growing up and into your adult years of your mother's health generally?  She was as healthy as a horse. She never
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q before A Q A Q	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  re  you and your husband moved to Pennsylvania?  That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every week. We called every Saturday.  Do you believe that the distance that was between you after you and your family moved to Pennsylvania in any way diminished the  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1630  closeness of your relationship with your mother?  I don't think so. I think it made our times together more special.  You obviously know that this case is about your mother's final illness. How aware were you growing up and into your adult years of your mother's health generally? She was as healthy as a horse. She never missed work, rarely, for illness. She was
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q before A Q A Q	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  re  you and your husband moved to Pennsylvania?  That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every week. We called every Saturday.  Do you believe that the distance that was between you after you and your family moved to Pennsylvania in any way diminished the  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1630  closeness of your relationship with your mother?  I don't think so. I think it made our times together more special.  You obviously know that this case is about your mother's final illness. How aware were you growing up and into your adult years of your mother's health generally?  She was as healthy as a horse. She never missed work, rarely, for illness. She was never in the hospital. She was she was
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q before A Q A A Q	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every week. We called every Saturday.  Do you believe that the distance that was between you after you and your family moved to Pennsylvania in any way diminished the  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1630  closeness of your relationship with your mother?  I don't think so. I think it made our times together more special. You obviously know that this case is about your mother's final illness. How aware were you growing up and into your adult years of your mother's health generally? She was as healthy as a horse. She never missed work, rarely, for illness. She was never in the hospital. She was she was just one of the healthiest persons I knew.
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q before A Q A Q	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  re  you and your husband moved to Pennsylvania?  That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every week. We called every Saturday.  Do you believe that the distance that was between you after you and your family moved to Pennsylvania in any way diminished the  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1630  closeness of your relationship with your mother?  I don't think so. I think it made our times together more special.  You obviously know that this case is about your mother's final illness. How aware were you growing up and into your adult years of your mother's health generally?  She was as healthy as a horse. She never missed work, rarely, for illness. She was never in the hospital. She was she was
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q before A Q A A Q	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  The  You and your husband moved to Pennsylvania?  That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every week. We called every Saturday.  Do you believe that the distance that was between you after you and your family moved to Pennsylvania in any way diminished the ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1630 closeness of your relationship with your mother?  I don't think so. I think it made our times together more special.  You obviously know that this case is about your mother's final illness. How aware were you growing up and into your adult years of your mother's health generally?  She was as healthy as a horse. She never missed work, rarely, for illness. She was never in the hospital. She was she was just one of the healthiest persons I knew.  What kind of things did she do to take care of herself?
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q before A Q A A Q	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  re  you and your husband moved to Pennsylvania?  That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every week. We called every Saturday.  Do you believe that the distance that was between you after you and your family moved to Pennsylvania in any way diminished the  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1630  closeness of your relationship with your mother?  I don't think so. I think it made our times together more special.  You obviously know that this case is about your mother's final illness. How aware were you growing up and into your adult years of your mother's health generally?  She was as healthy as a horse. She never missed work, rarely, for illness. She was never in the hospital. She was she was just one of the healthiest persons I knew. What kind of things did she do to take care
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q before A Q A A Q	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  The  You and your husband moved to Pennsylvania?  That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every week. We called every Saturday.  Do you believe that the distance that was between you after you and your family moved to Pennsylvania in any way diminished the ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1630 closeness of your relationship with your mother?  I don't think so. I think it made our times together more special.  You obviously know that this case is about your mother's final illness. How aware were you growing up and into your adult years of your mother's health generally?  She was as healthy as a horse. She never missed work, rarely, for illness. She was never in the hospital. She was she was just one of the healthiest persons I knew.  What kind of things did she do to take care of herself?
20 21 ee years 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q before A Q A A Q	No, I didn't.  Now, as you got older, could you describe  You and your husband moved to Pennsylvania?  That's correct.  How close were you with your mother during those particular years?  We she wrote every week. I wrote every week. We called every Saturday.  Do you believe that the distance that was between you after you and your family moved to Pennsylvania in any way diminished the  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1630  closeness of your relationship with your mother?  I don't think so. I think it made our times together more special. You obviously know that this case is about your mother's final illness. How aware were you growing up and into your adult years of your mother's health generally? She was as healthy as a horse. She never missed work, rarely, for illness. She was never in the hospital. She was she was just one of the healthiest persons I knew. What kind of things did she do to take care of herself? Well, our diet was important. I was an

18		always very careful what I ate, what we ate
19		as a family. And I always thought that's
20		how everybody else ate until I went to other
21		people's houses and then I realized not
22		everyone has the four food groups as a
23		regular part of their diet. And that's all
24		
		I knew.
25	Q	Did she exercise?
		ADDINGTON-DIRECT
		1631
1	A	She walked. She learned to ride a bike.
2		After I left home she and dad would ride
3		bikes.
4	Q	And was this a regular practice in her later
5	~	years of her life, to exercise?
6	А	I'm not aware of how much she did. I just
7	A	know she talked about that.
	_	
8	Q	Are you aware of any ongoing medical
9		problems that your mother had from the time
10		of your childhood up until the time she
11		died?
12		MR. WAGNER: Excuse me. As long as
13		this is based on her observations, Your
14		Honor, and not a medical diagnosis.
15		MR. CROSS: Certainly.
16	Q	You are not a medical doctor, are you,
17	Q	
	-	Carla?
18	A	No, I'm not.
19	Q	You don't have any training like a nurse as
20		your mother did?
21	A	No, I do not.
22	Q	You've never worked in a hospital, clinic or
23		anything else?
23 24	A	anything else? No, I haven't.
		No, I haven't.
24	A Q	1 5
24		No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT
24 25		No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT 1632
24 25 1		No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632 medical conditions that people have from
24 25 1 2	Q	No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632 medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct?
24 25 1 2 3	Q A	No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632 medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct? Yes.
24 25 1 2 3 4	Q	No, I haven't.  But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632  medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct?  Yes.  Now, to repeat the question, are you aware
24 25 1 2 3 4 5	Q A	No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632 medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct? Yes. Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6	Q A	No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632 medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct? Yes. Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem that your mother had from the time that you
24 25 1 2 3 4 5	Q A	No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632 medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct? Yes. Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6	Q A	No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632 medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct? Yes. Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem that your mother had from the time that you
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Q A	No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632 medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct? Yes. Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem that your mother had from the time that you were a child until the time that she died
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q A Q	No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632 medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct? Yes. Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem that your mother had from the time that you were a child until the time that she died other than the cancer which took her life?
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q A Q	No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632 medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct? Yes. Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem that your mother had from the time that you were a child until the time that she died other than the cancer which took her life? No. Do you have a personal understanding as to
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q A Q	No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632 medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct? Yes. Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem that your mother had from the time that you were a child until the time that she died other than the cancer which took her life? No. Do you have a personal understanding as to how your mother was affected by the smoke
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q A Q	No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632 medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct? Yes. Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem that your mother had from the time that you were a child until the time that she died other than the cancer which took her life? No. Do you have a personal understanding as to how your mother was affected by the smoke that existed in her workplace?
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q A Q	No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632  medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct?  Yes.  Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem that your mother had from the time that you were a child until the time that she died other than the cancer which took her life?  No.  Do you have a personal understanding as to how your mother was affected by the smoke that existed in her workplace?  MR. WAGNER: Well, Your Honor, this
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q A Q	No, I haven't.  But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632  medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct?  Yes.  Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem that your mother had from the time that you were a child until the time that she died other than the cancer which took her life?  No.  Do you have a personal understanding as to how your mother was affected by the smoke that existed in her workplace?  MR. WAGNER: Well, Your Honor, this would call for speculation on the part of
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q A Q	No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632 medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct? Yes. Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem that your mother had from the time that you were a child until the time that she died other than the cancer which took her life? No. Do you have a personal understanding as to how your mother was affected by the smoke that existed in her workplace?  MR. WAGNER: Well, Your Honor, this would call for speculation on the part of the witness. We object.
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q A Q	No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632 medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct? Yes. Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem that your mother had from the time that you were a child until the time that she died other than the cancer which took her life? No. Do you have a personal understanding as to how your mother was affected by the smoke that existed in her workplace?  MR. WAGNER: Well, Your Honor, this would call for speculation on the part of the witness. We object.  MR. CROSS: May I respond to that,
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q A Q	No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632 medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct? Yes. Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem that your mother had from the time that you were a child until the time that she died other than the cancer which took her life? No. Do you have a personal understanding as to how your mother was affected by the smoke that existed in her workplace?  MR. WAGNER: Well, Your Honor, this would call for speculation on the part of the witness. We object.  MR. CROSS: May I respond to that, Your Honor?
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q	No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632  medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct?  Yes.  Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem that your mother had from the time that you were a child until the time that she died other than the cancer which took her life?  No.  Do you have a personal understanding as to how your mother was affected by the smoke that existed in her workplace?  MR. WAGNER: Well, Your Honor, this would call for speculation on the part of the witness. We object.  MR. CROSS: May I respond to that, Your Honor?  THE COURT: Why don't you rephrase
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q A Q	No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632 medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct? Yes. Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem that your mother had from the time that you were a child until the time that she died other than the cancer which took her life? No. Do you have a personal understanding as to how your mother was affected by the smoke that existed in her workplace?  MR. WAGNER: Well, Your Honor, this would call for speculation on the part of the witness. We object.  MR. CROSS: May I respond to that, Your Honor?
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q	No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632  medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct?  Yes.  Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem that your mother had from the time that you were a child until the time that she died other than the cancer which took her life?  No.  Do you have a personal understanding as to how your mother was affected by the smoke that existed in her workplace?  MR. WAGNER: Well, Your Honor, this would call for speculation on the part of the witness. We object.  MR. CROSS: May I respond to that, Your Honor?  THE COURT: Why don't you rephrase
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q A Q	No, I haven't.  But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632  medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct?  Yes.  Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem that your mother had from the time that you were a child until the time that she died other than the cancer which took her life?  No.  Do you have a personal understanding as to how your mother was affected by the smoke that existed in her workplace?  MR. WAGNER: Well, Your Honor, this would call for speculation on the part of the witness. We object.  MR. CROSS: May I respond to that, Your Honor?  THE COURT: Why don't you rephrase the question.
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A Q	No, I haven't.  But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632  medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct?  Yes.  Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem that your mother had from the time that you were a child until the time that she died other than the cancer which took her life?  No.  Do you have a personal understanding as to how your mother was affected by the smoke that existed in her workplace?  MR. WAGNER: Well, Your Honor, this would call for speculation on the part of the witness. We object.  MR. CROSS: May I respond to that, Your Honor?  THE COURT: Why don't you rephrase the question.  Do you have any personal knowledge, Carla,
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q	No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632  medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct? Yes. Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem that your mother had from the time that you were a child until the time that she died other than the cancer which took her life? No. Do you have a personal understanding as to how your mother was affected by the smoke that existed in her workplace?  MR. WAGNER: Well, Your Honor, this would call for speculation on the part of the witness. We object.  MR. CROSS: May I respond to that, Your Honor?  THE COURT: Why don't you rephrase the question. Do you have any personal knowledge, Carla, as to how your mother felt about the
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q A Q	No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632  medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct? Yes.  Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem that your mother had from the time that you were a child until the time that she died other than the cancer which took her life? No. Do you have a personal understanding as to how your mother was affected by the smoke that existed in her workplace?  MR. WAGNER: Well, Your Honor, this would call for speculation on the part of the witness. We object.  MR. CROSS: May I respond to that, Your Honor?  THE COURT: Why don't you rephrase the question. Do you have any personal knowledge, Carla, as to how your mother felt about the existence of cigarette smoke in her place of employment?
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q A Q	No, I haven't.  But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632  medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct?  Yes.  Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem that your mother had from the time that you were a child until the time that she died other than the cancer which took her life?  No.  Do you have a personal understanding as to how your mother was affected by the smoke that existed in her workplace?  MR. WAGNER: Well, Your Honor, this would call for speculation on the part of the witness. We object.  MR. CROSS: May I respond to that, Your Honor?  THE COURT: Why don't you rephrase the question.  Do you have any personal knowledge, Carla, as to how your mother felt about the existence of cigarette smoke in her place of employment?  MR. WAGNER: Speculation, Your
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q A Q	No, I haven't. But you are aware, are you not, of general ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1632  medical conditions that people have from your own experience; correct? Yes.  Now, to repeat the question, are you aware of any ongoing or recurring medical problem that your mother had from the time that you were a child until the time that she died other than the cancer which took her life? No. Do you have a personal understanding as to how your mother was affected by the smoke that existed in her workplace?  MR. WAGNER: Well, Your Honor, this would call for speculation on the part of the witness. We object.  MR. CROSS: May I respond to that, Your Honor?  THE COURT: Why don't you rephrase the question. Do you have any personal knowledge, Carla, as to how your mother felt about the existence of cigarette smoke in her place of employment?

```
1
     A Yes.
2.
                   MR. CROSS: It is not speculation.
3
                   THE COURT: You can answer that yes
 4
          or no.
5
      A
          I said yes.
          And what is the basis for your opinion?
6
7
          Without telling us what your opinion is,
          what is the basis on which you have that
8
9
          personal knowledge?
10
      A Reactions.
11
      Q What do you mean?
      A Her reactions to our complaining.
12
13
      Q What complaining are you talking about?
      A Her always smelling like smoke when she came
14
15
          home, her hair always smelling like smoke.
     Q And you complained. Who complained about
16
17
          that?
18
     A All of us did from one time or another.
19
      Q All of us being?
20
      A Being our family.
      Q And her reactions. How did she react to
21
         your complaints?
22
23
     A I don't know specific words, but I could
2.4
          tell that she didn't like it any more than
25
          we did.
                      ADDINGTON-DIRECT
                                                 1634
1
          Do you have an understanding as to why your
          mother never left the VA for another job?
3
                   MR. WAGNER: Well, Your Honor, this
          would call for pure speculation on the part
 4
5
          of this witness.
                   THE COURT: Sustained.
7
      Q Was the subject of -- after you and other
          members of your family would voice these
8
9
          complaints about her smelling like smoke
          when she came home, would there be family
10
11
          discussions concerning the possibility of
12
          her leaving to go and find other employment?
13
                   MR. WAGNER: Your Honor, this would
14
          call --
                   MR. CROSS: That's a legitimate
15
16
          question.
17
                   MR. WAGNER: It's would call for
          hearsay. She's going to recite
18
19
          conversations by other people at times
20
          outside the courtroom and that is all
21
          hearsay.
22
                   THE COURT: It's not offered for
23
          what was actually said. You can answer that
24
          last question yes or no.
25
                   THE WITNESS: Could I have the
                      ADDINGTON-DIRECT
                                                 1635
1
          question?
                   THE COURT: The question was, Did
 3
          you have family discussions about other
 4
          employment.
5
         No.
      Α
                   THE COURT: All right.
 6
7
      Q Did your mother and father ever have any
          discussions about that, to your knowledge?
```

9		MR. WAGNER: Again, Your Honor
10		MR. CROSS: That's a yes or no
11		question and a fair one.
12		MR. WAGNER: As long as she answers
13		it yes or no, I have no problem.
14	Q	Did your mother and father ever have any
15	~	discussions in your presence about Mildred
16		Wiley changing her place of employment?
17	А	No.
18	Q	Do you have any personal knowledge as to
19		whether your mother ever attempted to do
20		anything to try and change the smoking
21		policy at the VA Hospital?
22	A	I believe she did.
23	Q	And why do you
24		THE COURT: I want you to speak up.
25	A	I believe she did.
		ADDINGTON-DIRECT
		1636
1	0	Why do you believe that?
	Q	
2	A	Because she was frustrated.
3		MR. WAGNER: Excuse me, Your Honor.
4		Again this is all speculation. There is no
5		personal knowledge foundation here for this
6		testimony.
7		THE COURT: The last objection, the
8		last question as to why she believes, is an
9		improper question and the jury will
10		disregard her remarks.
11		Go ahead, Mr. Cross. You asked her
12		whether or not she knew her mother tried to
13		do anything at the hospital to change the
14		policy. She answered yes. Now we're ready
15		for your next question.
16	Q	On what basis do you have the opinion that
17		your mother did something to try to change
18		the smoking policy at the hospital?
19		MR. WAGNER: Well, again, Your
20		Honor, she's going to recite. This is all
21		speculation.
22		THE COURT: That calls for hearsay
23		and speculation. If you observed anything
24		at the hospital between the hospital and
25		your mother, you can tell us.
43		
		ADDINGTON-DIRECT
4	_	1637
1	A	No.
2	Q	How did she get along with the people she
3		worked with at the hospital?
4	A	She got along great.
5	Q	Did she have were they social friends as
6		well as acquaintances from work?
7	A	No. She left her work at home. I mean at
8		work. She didn't bring her work home.
9	Q	Did she ever express to you the feeling that
10	~	this was something, the work that she was
11		doing for those veterans in that hospital
12		was important?
	7\	<del>-</del>
13	A	Definitely.
14		MR. WAGNER: Excuse me, Your Honor.
15		These questions all call for hearsay, and I
16		hate to keep interrupting with objections
17		but they're all hearsay.

18		MR. CROSS: Your Honor, they are
19		exceptions to the hearsay rule under 803-1
20		and 3. They are present impressions
21		describing or making material events,
22		conditions or transactions while they were
23		<del>-</del>
-		being perceived. They are also existing
24		mental emotional statements of existing
25		mental emotional conditions as they were
		ADDINGTON-DIRECT
		1638
1		being generated at the time. This is this
2		own woman's mother. She certainly would
3		have the reasons to know those things.
4		MR. WAGNER: There's no foundation
5		laid.
6		MR. CROSS: They are hearsay but
7		they are excepted from the hearsay rule.
8		THE COURT: I don't think they are,
9		Counselor. The objection is sustained.
10	Q	Could you tell us what you know about
11		what you observed, if you will, about your
12		parents''s relationship, how they got along
13		with one another.
-	70	
14	A	They had a very strong marriage.
15	Q	When did you come to learn that your mother
16		had contracted lung cancer?
17	Α	The day I arrived at Ball Memorial Hospital.
18	Q	What was the purpose of your coming to the
19		hospital on that particular day?
20	Α	I was coming to be here for her back
21		surgery.
22	$\circ$	And this would have been when?
	Q	
23	A	I believe I left home maybe the last day of
24		May 1991.
25	Q	And you knew she was going to have a back
		ADDINGTON-DIRECT
		1639
1		surgery?
2	A	I knew that the surgery had been canceled
3		and something was terribly wrong.
4	Q	So you weren't planning to come if the back
5	~	surgery was going to take place?
6	A	I was coming originally for back surgery,
	А	
7		but then my dad called and said it was off
8		but to come anyway.
9	Q	And so approximately when was it that you
10		got that you arrived?
11	A	I believe it was either the last day of May
12		or the next to last day of May 1991.
13	Q	And your mother died on June 24?
14	A	Yes.
15	Q	And you were living in Pennsylvania at that
16	×	time?
	70	
17	A	Yes.
18	Q	Your mother was hospitalized where?
19	A	At Ball Memorial.
20	Q	Here in Muncie?
21	A	Yes.
22	Q	Had you ever been in Ball Memorial Hospital
23		before that day?
24	A	I don't believe so.
25	0	And most of us, a lot of us in this room are
20	×	ADDINGTON-DIRECT
		PANTINGION NIVECT

```
1
           from Muncie. Can you tell us where, what
 2
           part of the hospital your mother was
 3
           hospitalized in?
           I know it wasn't on the oncology floor
 5
           because that's one place she did not want to
           be. I believe it must have been on the bone
 6
 7
           ward because she went in under back surgery,
 8
           whatever that's called.
9
           Now, what were the conditions that you saw
10
           personally in that hospital when you arrived
11
           that day near the end of May 1991?
12
                   MR. WAGNER: Well, Your Honor, I'm
13
           going to object to this as the question is
14
           vague and I'm not sure where this is going,
15
           but the conditions at the Ball Memorial
16
           Hospital when she arrived that day --
17
                   THE COURT: I don't understand the
18
           question. Make your question more specific.
19
           Are you talking about the conditions of the
20
           hospital or the conditions of her mother?
21
                    MR. CROSS: I'll try to rephrase.
22
                    THE COURT: All right.
23
      Q Carla, can you tell us, as you were walking
24
           through the hospital, you had to -- you
25
           observed you had to go by some various
                       ADDINGTON-DIRECT
                                                  1641
 1
           places where people were working?
 2
      Α
 3
           You had to go by various patients' rooms;
 4
           correct?
 5
      Α
         Yes.
          Did you see any break rooms where employees
 6
 7
           would be sitting while they were taking a
 8
           break?
                    MR. OHLEMEYER: Your Honor, at this
9
           point I think it's clear where it's going
10
11
           and it's irrelevant and for that reason I'd
12
           object to it.
13
                    MR. CROSS: May I address that?
14
                    THE COURT: I'm going to sustain
           that objection, Counselor. Let's move on
15
16
           with her testimony.
17
           Did you observe people smoking at Ball
18
           Memorial Hospital?
19
                   MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objection.
20
                   MR. WAGNER: It's the same
21
           objection.
22
                    THE COURT: I sustained the
23
           objection and directed you to move on to
24
           another area.
25
           Describe what you observed in terms of the
      Q
                      ADDINGTON-DIRECT
 1
           deterioration of your mother's condition
 2
           from the time you arrived at the hospital.
 3
           She was in a lot of pain.
           And did she remain in the same hospital room
 5
           the entire time you were there?
 6
      Α
         No.
 7
      Q
           Where did they move her?
      Α
          Down the hall.
```

```
9
          Same floor?
      Q
     A Yes.
10
11
     Q And did you have an occasion to meet her
12
         treating physicians?
     A Yes, I did.
13
14
     Q Who were they?
     A Dr. Scott Walker, Dr. Nicki Turner.
15
16
     Q And were you satisfied with the care that
        those physicians rendered your mother?
17
18
                  MR. WAGNER: Objection, Your Honor.
19
         That's not relevant.
20
                  MR. CROSS: I'll let the question
21
          stand. It speaks for itself.
22
                  THE COURT: You can answer that,
23
          ma'am.
24
     A Yes, I was.
25
      Q Were you present when the diagnoses were
                      ADDINGTON-DIRECT
1
         made of your mother's condition?
      A To whom?
 2.
      Q To anyone. Let me just go into that. Where
 3
          were you and when were you when you first
 5
          learned of what your mother's situation was?
      A I was in the hallway and Dr. Scott Walker
 6
 7
          told my dad and I she had cancer.
     Q Do you remember a conversation between
 8
         Dr. Turner and your father?
9
     A I'm sure I heard --
10
11
                  MR. WAGNER: Excuse me. That's a
12
          yes or no.
13
                  THE COURT: You can answer that yes
14
         or no.
15
     A Yes.
     Q And what was the subject matter of that
16
17
          conversation?
                   MR. CROSS: May I speak to the
18
          objection before you rule, Your Honor?
19
                  MR. WAGNER: Objection, Your Honor,
20
21
          it's hearsay.
22
                  MR. CROSS: Your Honor, this
23
          conversation is not hearsay because it is
          not being presented for the truth of the
24
         matter asserted and I think once she
25
                     ADDINGTON-DIRECT
                                                1644
1
          describes the conversation, you will see
          that we certainly don't --
                   THE COURT: Tell us generally what
          they were talking about. I don't want to
          hear about what they said, just generally
 5
          what they were talking about.
 7
                  MR. WAGNER: Judge, with all due
 8
          respect, maybe I have to object to the
9
          Judge's question. If she describes that,
10
          then the jury is going to hear it so my
11
          hearsay objection is sort of moot.
                  THE COURT: I asked her to tell us
12
          were they talking about your mother's
13
14
          condition.
15
                   THE WITNESS: I'm not sure when
16
          he's referring to.
17
                   THE COURT: I'm not either. That's
```

1.0		
18		a good question.
19		When are you referring to, Counselor?
20		MR. CROSS: She was present in the
21		conversation when Dr. Turner made an
22		accusation and I want her to describe that
23		accusation and it is not hearsay.
24		MR. OHLEMEYER: At that point, Your
25		Honor, it is hearsay and I object to it.
		ADDINGTON-DIRECT
		1645
1		THE COURT: Objection sustained.
2	0	Well, moving on then, Carla, can you tell
3	Q	the jury during the time that you were in
4		Muncie, after you arrived at the end of May
5		
6		1991 until the time that your mother died on
		June 24th, did you have an opportunity to
7		observe your father and how he was
8	_	conducting himself during that time period?
9	A	He seemed like a normal husband.
10	Q	And what do you mean by that?
11	A	Concerned.
12	Q	Were you staying with him at his home?
13	A	Yes. Yes, I was.
14	Q	Were you guys going back and forth to Marion
15		every night?
16	А	Yes, sir, we were.
17	Q	Now, one of the elements of a wrongful death
18		action in this case, one of the elements of
19		damages has to do with the loss of care,
20		love and affection that the dependent next
21		of kin, in this case the surviving husband,
22		may sustain. What can you tell the jury
		about the logg of game love and affortion
23		about the loss of care, love and affection
23 24		your father sustained by reason of your
24		your father sustained by reason of your
24		your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646
24		your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT
24 25		your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long
24 25 1		your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the
24 25 1 2		your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long
24 25 1 2 3		your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long speech about what the law is.
24 25 1 2 3 4		your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long speech about what the law is.  MR. CROSS: I'll withdraw the long
24 25 1 2 3 4 5		your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long speech about what the law is.  MR. CROSS: I'll withdraw the long speech.
24 25 1 2 3 4 5		your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long speech about what the law is.  MR. CROSS: I'll withdraw the long speech.  THE COURT: It would probably be
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Q	your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long speech about what the law is.  MR. CROSS: I'll withdraw the long speech.  THE COURT: It would probably be better if I instruct the jury, Counselor, so
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q	your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long speech about what the law is.  MR. CROSS: I'll withdraw the long speech.  THE COURT: It would probably be better if I instruct the jury, Counselor, so why don't you rephrase.
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q	your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long speech about what the law is.  MR. CROSS: I'll withdraw the long speech.  THE COURT: It would probably be better if I instruct the jury, Counselor, so why don't you rephrase.  What can you tell the jury about the loss of care, love, and affection sustained by your
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q	your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long speech about what the law is.  MR. CROSS: I'll withdraw the long speech.  THE COURT: It would probably be better if I instruct the jury, Counselor, so why don't you rephrase.  What can you tell the jury about the loss of care, love, and affection sustained by your mother sustained by your father by reason
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q	your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long speech about what the law is.  MR. CROSS: I'll withdraw the long speech.  THE COURT: It would probably be better if I instruct the jury, Counselor, so why don't you rephrase.  What can you tell the jury about the loss of care, love, and affection sustained by your mother sustained by your father by reason of your mother's death?
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q	your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long speech about what the law is.  MR. CROSS: I'll withdraw the long speech.  THE COURT: It would probably be better if I instruct the jury, Counselor, so why don't you rephrase.  What can you tell the jury about the loss of care, love, and affection sustained by your mother sustained by your father by reason of your mother's death?  MR. WAGNER: I hate to object, but
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q	your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long speech about what the law is.  MR. CROSS: I'll withdraw the long speech.  THE COURT: It would probably be better if I instruct the jury, Counselor, so why don't you rephrase.  What can you tell the jury about the loss of care, love, and affection sustained by your mother sustained by your father by reason of your mother's death?  MR. WAGNER: I hate to object, but this is all speculation. She's being asked
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q	your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long speech about what the law is.  MR. CROSS: I'll withdraw the long speech.  THE COURT: It would probably be better if I instruct the jury, Counselor, so why don't you rephrase.  What can you tell the jury about the loss of care, love, and affection sustained by your mother sustained by your father by reason of your mother's death?  MR. WAGNER: I hate to object, but this is all speculation. She's being asked to speculate about her father's feelings and
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q	your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long speech about what the law is.  MR. CROSS: I'll withdraw the long speech.  THE COURT: It would probably be better if I instruct the jury, Counselor, so why don't you rephrase.  What can you tell the jury about the loss of care, love, and affection sustained by your mother sustained by your father by reason of your mother's death?  MR. WAGNER: I hate to object, but this is all speculation. She's being asked
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q	your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long speech about what the law is.  MR. CROSS: I'll withdraw the long speech.  THE COURT: It would probably be better if I instruct the jury, Counselor, so why don't you rephrase.  What can you tell the jury about the loss of care, love, and affection sustained by your mother sustained by your father by reason of your mother's death?  MR. WAGNER: I hate to object, but this is all speculation. She's being asked to speculate about her father's feelings and all that. She can testified to what she observed.
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q	your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long speech about what the law is.  MR. CROSS: I'll withdraw the long speech.  THE COURT: It would probably be better if I instruct the jury, Counselor, so why don't you rephrase.  What can you tell the jury about the loss of care, love, and affection sustained by your mother sustained by your father by reason of your mother's death?  MR. WAGNER: I hate to object, but this is all speculation. She's being asked to speculate about her father's feelings and all that. She can testified to what she observed.  THE COURT: Just tell us what you
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18		your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long speech about what the law is.  MR. CROSS: I'll withdraw the long speech.  THE COURT: It would probably be better if I instruct the jury, Counselor, so why don't you rephrase.  What can you tell the jury about the loss of care, love, and affection sustained by your mother sustained by your father by reason of your mother's death?  MR. WAGNER: I hate to object, but this is all speculation. She's being asked to speculate about her father's feelings and all that. She can testified to what she observed.  THE COURT: Just tell us what you observed, the effect.
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q	your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long speech about what the law is.  MR. CROSS: I'll withdraw the long speech.  THE COURT: It would probably be better if I instruct the jury, Counselor, so why don't you rephrase.  What can you tell the jury about the loss of care, love, and affection sustained by your mother sustained by your father by reason of your mother's death?  MR. WAGNER: I hate to object, but this is all speculation. She's being asked to speculate about her father's feelings and all that. She can testified to what she observed.  THE COURT: Just tell us what you observed, the effect.  Well, I think Dad was, as any man who
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21		your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long speech about what the law is.  MR. CROSS: I'll withdraw the long speech.  THE COURT: It would probably be better if I instruct the jury, Counselor, so why don't you rephrase.  What can you tell the jury about the loss of care, love, and affection sustained by your mother sustained by your father by reason of your mother's death?  MR. WAGNER: I hate to object, but this is all speculation. She's being asked to speculate about her father's feelings and all that. She can testified to what she observed.  THE COURT: Just tell us what you observed, the effect.  Well, I think Dad was, as any man who depends on his wife for just the old
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22		your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long speech about what the law is.  MR. CROSS: I'll withdraw the long speech.  THE COURT: It would probably be better if I instruct the jury, Counselor, so why don't you rephrase.  What can you tell the jury about the loss of care, love, and affection sustained by your mother sustained by your father by reason of your mother's death?  MR. WAGNER: I hate to object, but this is all speculation. She's being asked to speculate about her father's feelings and all that. She can testified to what she observed.  THE COURT: Just tell us what you observed, the effect.  Well, I think Dad was, as any man who depends on his wife for just the old laundry, just companionship, she was his
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23		your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long speech about what the law is.  MR. CROSS: I'll withdraw the long speech.  THE COURT: It would probably be better if I instruct the jury, Counselor, so why don't you rephrase.  What can you tell the jury about the loss of care, love, and affection sustained by your mother sustained by your father by reason of your mother's death?  MR. WAGNER: I hate to object, but this is all speculation. She's being asked to speculate about her father's feelings and all that. She can testified to what she observed.  THE COURT: Just tell us what you observed, the effect.  Well, I think Dad was, as any man who depends on his wife for just the old laundry, just companionship, she was his best friend. Dad does not have a lot of
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24		your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long speech about what the law is.  MR. CROSS: I'll withdraw the long speech.  THE COURT: It would probably be better if I instruct the jury, Counselor, so why don't you rephrase.  What can you tell the jury about the loss of care, love, and affection sustained by your mother sustained by your father by reason of your mother's death?  MR. WAGNER: I hate to object, but this is all speculation. She's being asked to speculate about her father's feelings and all that. She can testified to what she observed.  THE COURT: Just tell us what you observed, the effect.  Well, I think Dad was, as any man who depends on his wife for just the old laundry, just companionship, she was his best friend. Dad does not have a lot of friends and
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23		your father sustained by reason of your mother's death?  ADDINGTON-DIRECT  1646  MR. WAGNER: I'll object to the form of the question, Your Honor. Long speech about what the law is.  MR. CROSS: I'll withdraw the long speech.  THE COURT: It would probably be better if I instruct the jury, Counselor, so why don't you rephrase.  What can you tell the jury about the loss of care, love, and affection sustained by your mother sustained by your father by reason of your mother's death?  MR. WAGNER: I hate to object, but this is all speculation. She's being asked to speculate about her father's feelings and all that. She can testified to what she observed.  THE COURT: Just tell us what you observed, the effect.  Well, I think Dad was, as any man who depends on his wife for just the old laundry, just companionship, she was his best friend. Dad does not have a lot of

```
THE COURT: Mr. Wagner, do you have
 1
 2.
          any questions?
                   MR. WAGNER: Yes. Again I'm going
          to be very brief, Your Honor.
 5 CROSS-EXAMINATION
 6 BY MR. WAGNER:
          Mrs. Addington, good afternoon. You were
 8
          here in the courtroom when your brother was
9
          being examined?
10
      A Yes.
      Q So you know who I am. I just have a very
11
          few questions, I think.
12
13
                One of the things I believe that you
14
          testified about in answer to Mr. Cross'
15
          questions were the reasons why your mother
16
          went to work for the Veteran's
17
          Administration. Do you remember that?
18
     A Yes.
     Q And I think one of the things that you said
19
20
          was that it would allow her to have spent
21
          more time with her children, one of whom was
22
          you, of course.
23
     A Well, what I meant was that she would be --
24
          she would be there in the evenings. Family
25
          time was very important, and to work
                      ADDINGTON-CROSS
                                                 1648
          constantly --
 1
          That's the question I wanted to ask you.
 3
          Your mother actually worked evenings and
          nights at the Veteran's Administration
 4
 5
          Hospital, did she?
      A Not all the time.
 7
      Q But during -- up until the years when she
          became head nurse, she alternated days,
 8
9
          evenings and nights, didn't she?
10
      A
          She did some alternating, yes.
11
      Q Just kind of bear with me here a minute,
12
          Mrs. Addington.
13
               Just to clear it up, you moved from
14
          your parents' home permanently in 1978 when
15
          you were married?
16
     A
          That's correct.
17
                   THE COURT: You're going to have to
18
          speak up now.
19
     A That's correct.
20
     Q Do you remember when you were deposed in
21
          this case? That's when you were questioned
22
          by lawyers --
23
          Yes.
      Α
24
          -- and gave a deposition, somebody took down
25
           the words, that's called a deposition. Do
                      ADDINGTON-CROSS
                                                 1649
 1
          you recall that?
          Yes, I do.
 3
          I don't want to split any hairs, but in
          answer to Mr. Cross' questions you said you
 5
          were at that hospital, the Veteran's
          Administration Hospital where your mother
 7
          worked I think about 11 times, you thought.
          Do you remember answers to his questions on
```

_		
9		that subject?
10		MR. CROSS: I think the record will
11		show that the answer was less than ten.
12	A	I said less than ten.
13	Q	Oh, is that right? Then I stand corrected.
14	~	MR. WAGNER: Then I believe that's
15		
		all I have. Thank you very much,
16		Mrs. Addington.
17		THE COURT: Thank you very much.
18		Mr. Ohlemeyer, any questions?
19		MR. OHLEMEYER: No questions.
20		THE COURT: Thank you, ma'am. You
21		may step down.
22		I indicated, ladies and gentlemen, we
23		
		would finish at 3:00 or 3:30. We've done
24		that today. As I think I said earlier,
25		Monday is a holiday, President's Day. The ADDINGTON-CROSS
		1650
1		courthouse is closed. We will not be in
2		session Monday. In order to accommodate one
3		of your members that has a matter to attend
4		to Tuesday morning, we will begin the
5		proceedings here and we will need you to
6		-
		report at 11:00 a.m. on Tuesday. My thought
7		is we'll go until about 1:15, 11 to 1:15,
8		take a lunch break, come back at 2:15 and go
9		until 5:00 or 5:30 as we have been.
10		(Standard admonishment)
11		MR. CASSELL: All rise.
12		(Out of presence of jury)
13		THE COURT: We're still on the
14		record. Be seated, Counsel.
		•
15		Plaintiffs filed a motion to exclude
16		prejudicial testimony regarding a witness,
17		Jeffrey Wigand.
18		MR. MOTLEY: Wigand, Your Honor.
19		THE COURT: Wigand, thank you. Am
20		I to consider this as a motion in limine,
21		Counsel? I've read it.
22		MR. MOTLEY: Yes, Your Honor.
23		MR. OHLEMEYER: What I'd like to
24		
		do, Your Honor, is take a look at it. I
25		just got it today.
		ADDINGTON-CROSS
		1651
1		THE COURT: So did I.
2		MR. OHLEMEYER: Take a look at it
3		over the weekend and respond Tuesday
4		morning.
5		THE COURT: I was going to give you
6		
		a chance to respond to that.
7		Tell me, are you asking that the Court
8		to block any mention in cross-examination of
9		anything with the attachments here? Is that
10		the request?
11		MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, the
12		defendants, Brown & Williamson, instigated
13		litigation against Dr. Wigand that was
14		settled in the so-called global negotiations
15		that led to the proposed congressional
16		resolution. Part of that was to drop that
17		lawsuit. That lawsuit was an effort to

18 demonstrate that Dr. Wigand -- the Kentucky 19 court allowed them wide berth in discovery 20 to go into multiple matters with respect to 21 his relationship with his children, with his wife, whether he had been accused of 22 2.3 shoplifting and things of that sort, none of which could form the basis for an 24 impeachment of a witness. And I don't think 25 ADDINGTON-CROSS 1 it's proper, certainly isn't, at least in South Carolina, to ask a witness isn't it true that you were accused of shoplifting. 3 4 I don't believe that that rises to the level 5 of, even if it were true, of a criminal 6 felony or anything that would result in an 7 imprisonment or anything like that. 8 I think we have annotated our papers, 9 Your Honor, with some of the information --10 Can I look at something real quick, Your Honor? 11 THE COURT: Memory serves, I had a 12 13 time limit on motions in limine, didn't I? 14 MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, we didn't 15 think it would be appropriate because we 16 hadn't made a final decision whether we would call Dr. Wigand or not. We decided to 17 call him. He's a witness and motions in 18 19 limine, I didn't realize we would have to 20 anticipate everything that might come up 21 with a witnesses. If we did, it's my fault, 22 I take blame for it. 23 In any event, Judge, I just wanted to preinform you that these fellows spent 15 24 days deposing Dr. Wigand accusing him of all 25 ADDINGTON-CROSS 1653 kinds of things, sic'd a publicist on him 1 who has since been summoned by a grand jury 2 3 for what he did. So this has a very notorious and well-celebrated, if you can 5 use that word, in the media. Dr. Wigand was a subject of a 60 Minutes presentation, and 6 7 he's obviously persona non grata to Brown & 8 Williamson. 9 I give these materials to Your Honor so 10 you'll see the type of attack they've made 11 on him and I just don't believe that's 12 relevant to the limited testimony that he 13 will be offering as a percipient witness who 14 is the former vice president of research and 15 development at Brown & Williamson. 16 I'm prepared to, since Mr. Ohlemeyer 17 has asked for time, which is a reasonable 18 request, obviously, to review these 19 materials. I'm obviously prepared to 20 address it whenever or shortly before 21 Dr. Wigand testifies. 22 THE COURT: When will he testify, 23 Counsel? 24 MR. MOTLEY: Well, Judge, I wanted 25 to bring this up, I'm glad you asked that ADDINGTON-CROSS

question. We're kind of damming up here a little bit. I don't mean damn in the 2. biblical sense, but D-A-M-M-I-N-G, up here, and so we're having to shift and jive and 5 chuck, as they say back home. And I can't honestly tell right now who is going to testify on Tuesday except that I can say 8 that there will be several nurses and the 9 nurse's assistant Mr. Hughes. I believe --10 we haven't decided exactly, Your Honor, but there will be several nurses and nurses' assistant.

We have -- we're backing up here on these deposition matters. And I know Your Honor has ruled that you don't want to just let them -- you want to rule in advance. There's a lot of objections. Virtually every other question after the man's name is asked that the defendants raise about the depositions of their former employees.

And so we really wanted to, and I think we have now filed with you, Judge, we filed with Your Honor, you remember you asked us about the Osdene matter?

> THE COURT: I have that and I have ADDINGTON-CROSS

> > 1655

reviewed that.

1

7

11

12

13

14 15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1

3

4

7

8

9

10 11

12

13

14

15 16

17

18

19

20

21

22

5

6

7

MR. MOTLEY: And we want to do that deposition early next week.

We also have the matter that we wanted to address today of Dr. Colby, the former senior scientist for RJ Reynolds. And we have the other matter of Dr. Gary Huber, who is a former consultant to RJ Reynolds and others, and to Mr. Ohlemeyer's law firm, who we intend to show the deposition of from the Texas trial.

So these are all deposition matters that, depending on Your Honor's ruling, that will dictate who the live witnesses are. I don't want to have a deposition day and put everybody to sleep where I keep pushing these depositions back to the end of the trial. As you know, the attention span of a video deposition is not great.

MR. OHLEMEYER: May I make a suggestion?

THE COURT: Surely.

MR. OHLEMEYER: I'd like to respond 23

24 first thing Tuesday morning to the --25 THE COURT: Motion in limine? ADDINGTON-CROSS

1656

1 MR. OHLEMEYER: On Wigand, the motion in limine.

THE COURT: That would be fine.

MR. OHLEMEYER: Both on procedure and substance. Then I'd like to respond to the Osdene motion that I was served with at noon today on Tuesday morning.

THE COURT: That's fine.

9 MR. OHLEMEYER: And then I might 10 suggest that one thing we might think about 11 is for Mr. Motley -- as you know, they've 12 designated dozens of depositions, I don't think they intend to use them all. Maybe if 13 14 they came in on Tuesday and told us here are the depositions we really want to do, then 15 16 we could pick an evening, maybe Wednesday, 17 or even Tuesday evening, spend an hour or two with the Court, sort through some of 18 19 those objections, they could edit the 20 videotapes, and move forward. MR. MOTLEY: Judge, if you listen 21 22 to 30 seconds of both sides on every 23 objection they've got to these depositions 24 you'll be here from now to Christmas. 25 MR. OHLEMEYER: In all fairness, ADDINGTON-CROSS 1 Mr. Motley, I think there are some broad rulings that the parties would understand if the Judge, if you say this is what I think on this subject, there are a lot of 5 objections that we can deal with as mature adults. If the Court says this is what I 6 7 think about these objections. 8 MR. MOTLEY: Are you bringing in some new lawyers? 9 THE COURT: I think that's an 10 11 excellent idea, Counsel. And I would be 12 willing to do that an evening next week, but 13 I do need to know what the plan is here on 14 the deposition, so Tuesday morning, 15 plaintiffs be ready to tell me --MR. MOTLEY: Yes, sir. 16 THE COURT: -- when they want to 17 18 offer these particular depositions. MR. MOTLEY: I intend to offer 19 20 Osdene on Tuesday if Your Honor permits. I 21 intend to sandwich Osdene and Colby with 22 live witnesses. So my intention would be to 23 put up two or three live witnesses on 24 Tuesday between those depositions. If Your 25 Honor says you can't use it, I'll obviously ADDINGTON-CROSS 1658 have -- I'm not going to ask for any dead 1 time. I'll have sufficient live witnesses 3 listed that we can get them all here, local witnesses, so we won't have any dead time on 5 Tuesday. 6 THE COURT: How many defense 7 counsel want to be heard on the Osdene 8 issue? 9 MR. OHLEMEYER: I do, Your Honor, 10 but it's a simple one because you're either going to let it in or keep it out. We're 11 12 not going to have a lot of arguing about questions and answers. There's a 13 14 deposition, there's counter-designations, 15 and you're either going to decide it comes 16 in or it stays out. So that one won't be a 17 hard one to deal with Tuesday, if we have

1.0	<b>.</b> .
18	to.
19	THE COURT: All right.
20	MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, did you
21	receive the orders from the Minnesota and
22	Texas cases with respect to Dr. Osdene in
23	that stack we gave you? If you didn't
24	THE COURT: I did.
25	MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, we must
	ADDINGTON-CROSS
	1659
1	file the Texas order under seal.
2	THE COURT: I saw that.
3	MR. MOTLEY: It is under seal.
4	Now, I'm sure the defendants aren't
5	
	interested in distributing it, but I'd like
6	the record to reflect that that part of our
7	motion needs to be under seal.
8	THE COURT: All right. The record
9	will so reflect.
10	I've asked the jury to come in at
11	11:00. Why don't we reassemble at 10:00 and
12	we'll talk about the Osdene deposition.
13	MR. OHLEMEYER: Very good.
14	THE COURT: I'll let you know
15	Tuesday what evening would be what
16	evenings might be appropriate.
17	MR. MOTLEY: May I mention one
18	other thing, Judge, while we're talking
19	about that?
20	THE COURT: Sure.
21	MR. MOTLEY: Dr. Colby is a German
22	immigrant and he's very has a very thick
23	German accent, he's very difficult to
24	understand. What we have undertaken to do
25	is take the certified court reporter's
	ADDINGTON-CROSS
	1660
1	transcript, and we're doing this for the
2	defendant's designations as well as ours,
3	and having, like if it was a foreign movie,
4	having the what do you call that
5	closed caption of what he said. And we will
6	give this to the defendants so that there
7	won't be any claim that what he says is not
8	what the transcript reflects he said.
9	THE COURT: That's Dr. Colby?
10	MR. MOTLEY: Yes, Your Honor. I
11	would represent to you that, in certain
12	portions, he's very difficult to understand.
13	THE COURT: All right.
14	MR. WAGNER: May I ask when we will
15	get that?
16	THE COURT: That was what I told
17	him to
18	MR. MOTLEY: We have already given
19	you the designations.
20	MR. WAGNER: Right.
21	MR. MOTLEY: Okay. And the
22	designations
23	MR. WAGNER: I think there is
24	111. 1111011 - T CIITIII CIICE C TO
	MR. MOTLEY: You haven't gotten
25	

```
mean, I'm not questioning your integrity. I
 1
           can't believe my people haven't given you
 2.
 3
           that. I've been on them for a week.
               They're defending themselves, Your
           Honor, saying, that in fact they have. So I
 5
           don't know where the truth is. You'll get
 7
           it before I walk out of here if you don't
 8
           already have it.
 9
                    THE COURT: Anything else?
10
                   MR. OHLEMEYER: Just a housekeeping
11
           matter, Your Honor.
12
                   THE COURT: Go ahead.
13
                   MR. OHLEMEYER: Remember you
14
           admitted other defendants' objections
15
           Exhibit 1378 and Exhibit 16721 in
          Dr. Roggli's redirect examination?
16
17
                   THE COURT: I recall that.
18
                    MR. OHLEMEYER: Help me with
19
          whether there is a record of our objection
20
          from side bar or whether -- should I make a
21
           short record to make sure it's on the
           record, because we come to side bar you
22
23
           cover the microphones.
24
                   THE COURT: The only thing I did
25
           was cover the amplification. I think you
                      ADDINGTON-CROSS
                                                  1662
 1
           were picking up. She's picking up the side
 2
           bar conferences.
 3
                   MR. OHLEMEYER: Very good.
           wanted to make sure.
 4
 5
                   THE COURT: But I'll double check
           that to make sure and if I am incorrect on
           that issue, I will let you know.
 7
                   MR. OHLEMEYER: Thank you.
 8
 9
                    THE COURT: Mr. Cross?
10
                   MR. CROSS: I have one issue,
11
           Judge. As plaintiffs' case proceeds, there
12
           are going to be a number of times when we
13
          will probably want to make an offer to
14
          prove. In the interest of convenience
          rather than waste the Court's time with
15
16
           that, if Counsel would agree that we
17
           wouldn't waive the issue by deferring it
18
          until the close of the evidence sometime
19
          after that.
20
                   THE COURT: We've talked about
           that, yes.
21
22
                   MR. CROSS: Thank you.
23
                    MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. Thank you,
           Judge.
24
25
                    THE COURT: Any other matters we
                      ADDINGTON-CROSS
 1
           need to attend to at this point? Have a
           nice weekend.
 3
                (The proceedings were adjourned at 3:45
           p.m. to be reconvened on February 17, 1998,
 5
           at 10:00 a.m.)
 6
 7
 8
```

```
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
                 ADDINGTON-CROSS
                                     1664
 1
              INDEX OF EXAMINATION
               DX CX RD RC RDC RCC
 2
   PLAINTIFFS'
     WITNESSES
3 VICTOR LOUIS ROGGLI 1362 1441 1498 1511 1511 GARY LYNN WILEY 1556 1595 1598
 4 CARLA ADDINGTON
                   1602 1647
 5
           INDEX OF PLAINTIFFS' EXHIBITS
 6
   EXHIBIT NOS.
                           RECEIVED NOT RECEIVED
 7 1378 ......1448
   16721 ......1456
 8 18 ......1473
   21 ......1491
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
```